

125
An abridge-
ment of the Chronicles
of England, gathered by
Richard Grafton, citizen
of London,

126
1564
Anno Do. 1564

Perused and allowed, accor-
ding to an order
taken,

Simon Logyns booke

Simon Logyns booke

In ædibus Richardi
Tottrell,

Cum privilegio.

A nabi

The contentes of this Booke.

First a Calender, with the length of
dayes, and nyghtes for euery mo-
neth in the yeare.

A rule for .xxiiii. yeares to knowe
the dominicall letter, the lepe yeare,
the Prime, the Epact, Easter daye,
and witsonday.

A rule to knowe the beginnyng and
endynge of termes.

The Epistle dedicatory.

In the ende of the booke, a Table
of all the principall matters contey-
ned therein.



January, the day hath 8. houres, & the night 16.

	a	Circumcision of Christ.	1
8	b	Octaves of S. Stephen.	2
16	c	Oct. of S. John	3
4	d	Oct. of Innocentes.	4
5	e	Oct. of Thomas Becket	5
13	f	Twelfe day. & Monday after at Sa.	6
2	g	Felic (ru & at Bristow)	7
10	a	Lucian	8
18	b	Agape byrgin & of in Aquary	9
7	c	Paule the first Hermit	10
15	d	Atlas.	11
23	e	Arcade Martir.	12
1	f	Willarry Bishop.	13
9	g	Felicta	14
17	a	Paul	15
25	b	Marcell	16
3	c	Antony	17
11	d	Wisca	18
19	e	Molstan	19
27	f	Sebastian	20
5	g	Agnes	21
13	a	Vincent	22
21	b	Emerense. Terme begins	23
29	c	Timothe	24
6	d	Conuers. of S. Paule. at Bristow	25
14	e	Policarpe	26
22	f	Julian.	27
30	g	Valery	28
7	a	Theodor	29
15	b	Basill.	30
23	c	Victor	31

February, the day is .10. hures, & the night .14.

1	d S. Bliget	1
16	e Our Lady at Wathe and	2
3	f Blase (Paydstone)	3
4	g Gilbert	4
13	h Agathe	5
5	b Medasti & Amandi	6
12	c Auguli Bishop	7
19	d Paule Bishop. Sol in pisces	8
26	e Apolen	9
3	f Scholastica	10
10	g Enostragie	11
17	a Culalle. Terine endes	12
24	b Crantippa	13
31	c Valentine. At Feuerham.	14
7	d Faustine & Jonite	15
14	e Julian byrgin	16
21	f Polycron	17
28	g Simion	18
5	a Tabini	19
12	b Mildred	20
19	c Iric. Martyrs.	21
26	d Peter Cathedra	22
3	e Eoturbisetti. Fast.	23
10	f Mathe. at Henly on Thames	24
17	g Inuentio. S. Paule	25
24	a Pestoz	26
31	b Augustine	27
7	c Oswald	28

Marche, the day is, w. hounes, and the night is. n.

19	d	David		1
8	e	Chad		2
16	f	Martine		3
	g	Adrian		4
5	a	Ensebi & Foce		5
	b	Victor		6
13	c	Barpetue		7
2	d	Felix		8
2	e	11. Martyrs		9
10	f	Agape		10
8	g	Quirion	Sol in Arles	11
7	a	Gregory Bishop		12
11	b	Theodoze.	at Wye	13
15	c	Candide		14
4	d	Longinis		15
	e	Vila and Jonace		16
	f	Patrike		17
12	g	Edward		18
11	a	Joseph		19
02	b	Cutbert		20
9	c	Benet		21
17	d	Aphrodosy		22
	e	Theodoze		23
6	f	Agapite	Fast.	24
14	g	Annunciac. of our Lady.	at Daru	25
3	a	Calozis martyr		26
	b	Resurrectio domini.		27
	c	Dorothe		28
11	d	Victor		29
19	e	Quirine		30
8	f	Adelme		31

A.iii.

April, the day is. 14. houres, & the night. 10.

	g	Theodore	1
16	a	Mary Egypt	2
5	b	Richard Bishop	3
	c	Ambrose	4
	d	Martian, at Walsingham	5
13	e	Sexten	6
2	f	Egaspus, at Darby	7
	g	Barpetus	8
18	a	Passion of. vii. byrgins, at Casa	9
10	b	Tiburti & Valerian	10
	c	July bishop. Sol. H. Taurus	11
7	d	Oswoldi archbishop	12
15	e	Anisary	13
	f	Olise	14
4	g	Leonard	15
	a	Isidore	16
12	b	Colmy	17
	c	Quintine	18
21	d	Alphe	19
9	e	Victor	20
	f	Simon bishop	21
17	g	Southerne	22
16	a	George at Ipswich	23
14	b	Wilfred	24
	c	Mark Evangelist, at Derby	25
3	d	Clete	26
	e	Anastasi	27
11	f	Witall	28
19	g	Peter. Medolencis	29
	a	Arkenwald	30

May, the day is, 16. houre, and the night 8.

15	d	Phillip & Jacob, at Maydstone &	1
2	c	Athanasz Bishop (at Reding	2
9	d	Inuencion of the crosse	3
13	e	Festum cozonis spine	4
13	f	Godard	5
20	g	John post latin	6
27	a	John of Beverley	7
10	b	Apparacio s. Michael. at Beverl.	8
18	c	Translacion of s. Nicholas	9
71	d	Godiam & Epemachy	10
11	e	Antony mar. Sol in Gemini	11
151	f	Acheley & Banker	12
21	g	Boniface marty?	13
41	a	Isido? marty?	14
51	b	Brandon	15
121	c	Translacion of s. Barnard	16
171	d	Diascozi marty?	17
21	e	Dunstan	18
91	f	Barnardine	19
171	g	Elen Queene	20
12	a	Julian byrgin	21
62	b	Desiderii marty?	22
14	c	Translacion of s. Frauncis	23
141	d	Adelme	24
21	e	Augustine of England	25
101	f	Bede	26
71	g	Germain at Lenham	27
191	a	Cozonis martiris	28
81	b	Felix	29
141	c	Petronel	30
16	d	Perei	31

June, the day is. 18. hooves, and the night. 6.

5	e	Alcomed	1
	f	Marceline	2
	g	Erasmus marty	3
13	A	Petroci	4
2	b	Boniface Bishop	5
	c	Melon bishop	6
18	d	Translation of Wolstan	7
7	e	William	8
	f	Transla. of Edmūd. at Maybush	9
	g	Innocent Confessor	10
15	A	Barnab. apost. at Okingham	11
4	b	Basil. Sol in Cancer	12
	c	Antony	13
12	d	Basill Bishop	14
	e	Wite modeste	15
1	f	Richard.	16
9	g	Botolph	17
17	A	Marceline	18
	b	Gervase	19
6	c	Transla. of S. Edward	20
	d	Walburge byrgin	21
14	e	Albany marty	22
3	f	Andri Fast. 10 yns	23
	g	John Baptist. at Cambridge	24
11	A	Transla. of Eligii	25
19	b	John and Paule A	26
8	c	Crescent	27
	d	Leo Bishop of Rome	28
16	e	Peter & Paule, at Peterborough	29
	f	C. Cathern	30

July, the day is. 16. hewres, and the night. 3

9	g	Octaves. s. John baptist	1
10	a	Visitacion of our Lady	2
11	b	Trans. of s. Th. ap. at Hauerford	3
12	c	Transl. of s. Martin	4
13	d	Zoe virgin & marty	5
14	e	Octa. Petre & Paule	6
15	f	Transl. of s. Thomas marty	7
16	g	Depo. s. Crimalken.	8
17	a	Cecille Bishop	9
18	b	Seuen bethzen martyrs	10
19	c	Transl. of s. Benet	11
20	d	Pabo & Felix, at Lyde	12
21	e	Private Sol in Leo	13
22	f	Reuel Dog dayes begin.	14
23	g	Transl. of s. Swithune	15
24	a	Osmond	16
25	b	Kenelme king, at Winchecome	17
26	c	Arnulphe Bishop	18
27	d	Rufine and Justine	19
28	e	Margaret, at Arbridge	20
29	f	Marede byrgin	21
30	g	Mary Magdalen. at Harbozow	22
31	a	Apolonar	23
1	b	Christine byrgin Fast	24
2	c	s. James apostle. at Bristowe	25
3	d	Anne	26
4	e	vi. Sleepers.	27
5	f	Sampson bishop	28
6	g	Felix and his felowes	29
7	a	Abdon and Sennies	30
8	b	Germany Bishop	31

August, the day is 14, houres, and the night. 10.

	c	Peter Lamas, at Feuerham	1
13	d	Steuven	2
2	e	Inuencion of S. Stephen	3
10	f	Justine	4
18	g	Festum Pinis	5
7	a	Transfiguration	6
7	b	The feast of Jesu	7
8	c	Ciriacke	8
15	d	Romaine at Kunnep	9
4	e	Laurence at Ludlowe	10
11	f	Liburcius	11
18	g	Clare	12
25	a	Hipolite & Socioz. Sol in bir.	13
1	b	Eusebi	14
9	c	Assup. of our Lady <i>Bykew</i>	15
16	d	Roche <i>Worke</i>	16
23	e	Oct. of S. Laurence <i>walsam</i>	17
30	f	Agapite	18
6	g	Magnus	19
13	a	Lewes.	20
20	b	Barnard	21
27	c	Oct. Assumpcion X	22
3	d	Timothe	23
10	e	Barthel apoll, at London	24
17	f	Lewes king	25
24	g	Seuerine	26
31	a	Ruse at Ashford	27
7	b	Austayne	28
14	c	Decolla. S. John. <i>ma</i>	29
21	d	Felir	30
28	e	Cutbert	31

September, the day is, x. houres, and the night, x.

1	f	Egidii		1
2	g	Anthony		2
18	g	Gregory		3
10	b	Translacion of s. Cuthbert		4
7	c	Martin		5
2	d	Eugenius.	Dog Bayes end	6
15	e	Corgon		7
2	f	Pat. of our Lady	at Sturbridge	8
4	g	Silvius	in London	9
12	g	Protho and Yaluncti		10
11	b	Marcian		11
11	c	Maurily		12
9	d	Cralt. of y. crosse.	in the Liby	13
2	e	at Maltam abbey		14
17	f	Oct. of our Lady		15
2	g	Edethe		16
6	g	Lambart		17
14	b	Victor		18
3	c	January marty2		19
2	d	Eutas	Fall in Wndham	20
11	e	Mathe w apost.	at Croyden	21
16	f	Mauris		22
12	g	Teale by2gin		23
8	g	Andochi marty2		24
2	b	Frimini marty2		25
16	c	Ciprian and Justine.		26
2	d	Cosme & Damiane		27
5	e	Crupere		28
13	f	Michael archan.	at Canter.	29
2	g	Jerome	bury.	30

Tham.

Don't list

October, the day is 10, hours 1, and the night 14.

1	a	Kemigis		1
10	b	Leodegaris		2
18	c	Candidi mar.		3
7	d	Frauncis confessor		4
7	e	Fayth, at Maydstone		5
8	f	Marci & Marciliani at s. Sythes		6
15	g	Deonice		7
4	a	Geris & Victor. Terme begin		8
12	b	Picatus. at Welles	from 60	9
11	c	Wilfred.	from 60	10
21	d	Transla. of s. Edward.	from 60	11
31	e	Calixt	from 60	12
9	f	Wolfran. Sol in Scorpio.		13
14	g	Michaelis in monte tomba		14
15	a	Audri		15
21	b	Transla. of Etheldred		16
14	c	Agas		17
31	d	Luce Euangelist, at Elp		18
31	e	Philwede		19
11	f	Austrobert		20
17	g	ri. M. byrgins		21
19	a	Mary Solome		22
28	b	Magloz		23
8	c	Chrysipine		24
15	d	Guereff		25
16	e	Ursula		26
5	f	Florence. martyr	Fast.	27
23	g	Simon & Jude. at Harford		28
19	a	Pariscus		29
31	b	Germapne		30
	c	Quintaine.		31

Domini l. b. f.

November, the day is, 8, houres, & the night, 16,

10	d	All Sainctes	1
18	e	All soules, at Kingston.	2
1	f	Wenefrede	3
7	g	Amancius	4
14	a	Lete	5
15	b	Leonard at Newpozt	6
4	c	Wolfride	7
12	d	Bery	8
19	e	Theodoze	9
26	f	Martine Bish. of K.	10
3	g	Martine Bishop, at Dover	11
10	a	Paternie,	12
17	b	Wyce, at Edmondsbury	13
24	c	Transla. of Erkenwald	14
31	d	Macute	15
7	e	Edmond	16
14	f	Hughe	17
21	g	Oct. f. Martine	18
28	a	Elizabeth	19
5	b	Edmond king, at Hythe	20
12	c	Mary	21
19	d	Cecely	22
26	e	Clement, at Sandwiche	23
3	f	Crisogony	24
10	g	Katherine byz. at Ludlow	25
17	a	Lin.	26
24	b	Agricolt	27
31	c	Kufy. Terme endes	28
7	d	Saturne Fast.	29
14	e	Andrew apost. at Prestene.	30

apud morden

December, the daye is, 6, houres, & the night, 18,

	f	Lope	1
18	g	Libane	2
7	a	Osmond depost	3
	b	Barnabe	4
15	c	Sabba Ab. at Bucley	5
4	d	Nicholas, at Spalding.	6
	e	Oct. s. Andrew at Sandert	7
12	f	Concepcion of our Lady	8
1	g	Ciprian	9
11	a	Eulalia	10
20	b	Antippa. Sol in Capricorn	11
9	c	Paule bishop	12
17	d	Lucy	13
	e	s. Lo	14
14	f	Malety	15
	g	Disapientia	16
3	a	Lazerus	17
	b	Gracian	18
11	c	Meness	19
19	d	Julian Fast.	20
22	e	s. Thomas apostle	21
8	f	m. martyrs	22
	g	Victor	23
16	a	Candy Fast	24
5	b	Christmas day	25
	c	Stephen.	26
13	d	John Euangelist	27
2	e	The Innocentes day.	28
	f	Thom. Becket, at Canterbury	29
10	g	Translacion of s. James	30
18	a	Silvester Pope	31

Almanack for 24. yeares.

Anno domi.	Domi. (nic. let)	321 me.	E. pact.	Palcha.	Dentes coff.
1563	C	6	6	11 Aprill.	30 May.
1564	B	7	17	2 Aprill.	21 May.
1565	C	8	28	22 Aprill	10 June.
1566	F	9	9	14 Aprill	2 June.
1567	E	10	20	30 March	18 May.
1568	D	11	1	18 Aprill	6 June.
1569	B	12	12	10 Aprill	29 May.
1570	A	13	23	26 March	14 May.
1571	C	14	4	15 Aprill	3 June.
1572	F	15	15	6 Aprill	16 May.
1573	D	16	26	22 March	10 May.
1574	C	17	7	11 Aprill	30 May.
1575	B	18	18	3 Aprill	22 May.
1576	A	19	0	22 Aprill	10 June.
1577	F	1	10	17 Aprill	26 May.
1578	E	2	21	30 March	18 May.
1579	D	3	2	19 Aprill	7 June.
1580	C	4	13	8 Aprill	22 May.
1581	A	5	24	26 March	14 May.
1582	C	6	5	15 Aprill	3 June.
1583	F	7	16	31 March	19 May.
1584	E	8	27	19 Aprill	7 June.
1585	C	9	8	11 Aprill	30 May.
1586	B	10	19	3 Aprill.	22 May.

**A rule to knowe when the terme
begynneth and endeth.**

Eight daies befoze any terme be, ther
chequer openeth for certaintie, except Tri
nitie terme, which is but.iiii. daies befoze.

Hillary terme begynneth the. xxiij. day
of January, if it be not Sundaye: then the
next day after, and endeth the. xii. of Febru
arye.

Easter terme beginneth. xviij. dayes af
ter Easter, and endeth. iiii. dayes after the
Ascencion day.

Trinities terme begynneth the nexte
daye after Corpus Christi day, and endeth
the Wednesday fortnight after.

Michaelmas terme begynneth the. ix. of
October if it be not Sunday, and endeth the
xxviij. of November.

ti
ay
he
u
is
be
te
th
of
be

B.i.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE

THE LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL

IN PARLIAMENT ASSEMBLED

SHUNTH THAT WHEREAS

BY ACT OF PARLIAMENT

IN THAT BEHALL

IN THE FIRST YEAR

OF THE SAID BEHALL

IN THE SECOND YEAR

OF THE SAID BEHALL

IN THE THIRD YEAR

OF THE SAID BEHALL

IN THE FOURTH YEAR

OF THE SAID BEHALL

IN THE FIFTH YEAR

OF THE SAID BEHALL

IN THE SIXTH YEAR

OF THE SAID BEHALL

IN THE SEVENTH YEAR

OF THE SAID BEHALL

IN THE EIGHTH YEAR

OF THE SAID BEHALL

IN THE NINTH YEAR

OF THE SAID BEHALL

IN THE TENTH YEAR

OF THE SAID BEHALL

IN THE ELEVENTH YEAR

OF THE SAID BEHALL

IN THE TWELFTH YEAR

OF THE SAID BEHALL

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE
my singuler good Lorde, the Lorde Ro-
bert Dudley, knyght of the noble order
of the Garter, master of the horse, and
one of the Quenes maiesties
moost honorable preuy
counsaill,



Eside many
profitable cau-
ses (right ho-
norable and
my synguler
good Lorde)
for which his

tories haue bene written, the chie-
fest in poecie is this, that the exam-
ples in tymes passed, are good les-
sons for tyme to come: But the prin-
cipall commoditie in the highest res-
pecte, is the setting foorth of the
course of Godds doinges, and in di-
sposing y e states of men to the ad-
uauncement of his glorie. As I vn-

B.ii.

dera

The Preface.

derstād that your lordship for your
awne honorable delite, and chiefly
for the commoditie of this realme,
(~~of~~ whiche by the Queenes maie-
sties callinge, amonge other of her
right honorable preuy counsaill, you
hauing some great parte of gouer-
naūce) haue furnisshed your self wth
knowledge gathered by studious rea-
dyng: so to y^e principall ende of all
histories, the world doth se by your
awne godly doynge, and by your fa-
uour to all Godly and honest lear-
nyng, that you haue not in readyng
of bystoryes vncerteynlye yelded
your iudgement to fortune or natu-
re, but Christianly acknoleged the
mercifull prouidence of God.

To the same end did I meane to
directe the whole cause of my la-
bours in this worke, beyng specially
moued

The Preface.

moued thereunto by the singuler
goodnes of God towarde my native
countrey in this, that he hath rele-
ued the ruinous estate of England,
with the moost wise and Godly go-
uernement of our moost gracious
Soueraigne Lady, whome he hath
through infinite daungers preser-
ued to defende vs from Iminent pe-
rilles and present destruction. The
agreement of your lordships doings
with this my meaning, beside the spe-
ciall priuate causes of good wyll,
whereby I am moost bounde vnto
you, haue moued me to beseeche your
honour to be patrone of thys my
worke, called the Abridgement of
the Chronicles of Englande, vnto
the whyche trauayle I was the ra-
ther prouoked, for that I sawe vsed
and occupied in euery common per-

B. iii.

sons

The Preface.

sons bande a certeyne booke bea-
ryng lyke tytle, wherein was con-
teyned lytle truthe and lesse good
order. And althoughe you shall
not finde herein that furniture of
knowledge for your owne satisfactiō
whych others more skilfull and
connyng might better haue added,
yet you shall see that where in the
common Abridgementes of late im-
prynted, (as before is sayde) there
wanted both good order and much
matter of truth as well in priuate
as publique causes, with the vncer-
teyntie of yeares to the deceauing of
all, and vniust dishonoryng of ma-
ny: In this your honour shall finde
a more large collectiō, those abuses
reformed, and truth more simply
vttered. And hoppyng of your lord-
shippes assured goodnes, whome I
moost

The Preface.

moost humbly beseeche to accepte
in good part thys my trauayle
in my later dayes for po-
sterite, I rest any further
to trouble your
honor.

Your honours to cōmaunde,
Richard Grafton.

To the louing and gentle reader,
Richard Graſton
wiſheth health.



Gentle Reader, in the
firſt impreſſion of thys
my abridgemēt or col-
lection of the Chrony-
cles of England, part-
lye by miſwrytynge,
partlye by miſentynge
& miſtaking of yeres,
but chiefly by miſprenting, dyuers and ſundry
fautes were committed, which after I had well
peruſed, I did with diligence reforme and a-
mende the ſame in ſuche maner as I truſt wyl
apere in this impreſſion to the contentacion of all
thoſe that are deſyrous to vnderſtand the true
notes and diſcourſe of tymes. And hercin alſo
I haue incerted diuerſe and ſundry other wor-
thy notes that before were omitted, which to
the diligent reader wyl alſo appeare, pray-
ing you to accept in good part this my
little labour, which I offer to the
profit and ſervice
of all men

3960
1668

5628

Valc.

3960
1609

5569

The ages of

the worlde, after the compu-
tacion of the Bible and
hebrewes are. vii.



The fyrste age of the
worlde continued fro
Adam, vnto the flud
of Noe, which was,
1656 yerres.

The seconde age
began from the flud
and continued vntil
h birth of Abraham,
which was .292. yerres.

The third age dured, from Abraham
vnto the departing of Israell out of E-
gipt. 503. yerres.

The fourth age was, from h depar-
tyng out of Egypt to the buylding of the
Temple. 481. yerres.

The fift age was, from the buyldyng
of the Temple vnto h captiuitie of Ba-
bilon. 414. yerres.

The .vi. from the captiuitie of Ba-
bilon vnto Christ. 614. yerres

So that the number of yerres from
the beginning of the worlde, vnto
h comming of Christ were. 3960.
yerres.

The sum of yerres from the
beginning of the worlde vnto
the comming of Christ.

An Abridgement of the
The. vii. age began at the birth of our
saviour Iesu Christ, and shall continue
to the ende of the worlde, and it hath con-
tinued hether to. 1564. yeares.

A speciall note

Note that the first number in the mar-
gent of this booke aboue the rule, sig-
nifieth the yeres of the worlde, and that
vnder the rule, the yeres before Christ,
and so it continueth vntill the com-
ming of Christ, as this example follo-
wing sheweth.

The yeres of the worlde. 1855.

The yeres before Christ. 1108.

And at the comming of Christ, which is
in the. 9. lefe folowing it altereth, for
then the first number is the yeare of
Christ, and the seconde number is the
yeres of the prince or king that reig-
neth in $\frac{17}{1}$ time, as this example sheweth
whereof the first number is the
yeres of Christ, and the seconde
is the reigne of Augustus Cæsar.



Bute, after the
common opinio
on, sonne of
Silaius Pos-
thumus, in this
tyme arpyed in
thys Ilande,
wherein he be-
ganne fynde to
reigne, and na-
med it Britain

2855

1108

which befoze was called Albion, and
therein founded the noble cite of Lon-
don, and called it Troynouant. When
he had reigned .xxiiii. yeares, he deu-
ded this whole Empire among his three
sonnes: Unto Locryne he gaue the mid-
dle parte of Britayne now called Eng-
land, with y^e supertorritie of all this Ile,
Unto Cambze he gaue Wales, And to
Albanact he gaue Scotlande. After
which particion he deceased.

The boylde
of London

Locryne the sonne of Bute reygned
xx. yeres, he was slain by his wyfe Gue-
dolin, because for the loue of an harlot he
had forsaken her.

2879

1084

Gwendolin y^e wyfe of Locryne gover-
ned this realme of Britain. xv. yeres cu-
ring the nonage of her sonne Madan.

2900

1063

Madan sonne of Locryne and Gwen-
dolin tooke on him the gouernement of
Britaine, which of long tyme he quiet-
ly ruled. And in the .xl. yere of his reigne
he finished his lyfe, leauynge after hym

2910

1053

A. ii.

cwo

An Abridgement of the

two sonnes, Mompzicius and Manlius.
Mompzicius the sonne of Madan,
reigned here in Britaine. xx. yerres. Be-
twene him, and his brother Manlius,
was great stryfe for the soueraygne do-
minion: But finally, Mompzicius slewe
his brother by treason. And after he had
continued his raigne in Tyranny and
all unlawfull iustices y^e space of. xx. yerres,
he was in hunting by wylde beastes de-
uolued.

2974
989
Ebranke the sonne of Mompzicius,
reigned ouer the Britons. 60. yerres. He
buylded the citie of Poerke, and the Cas-
tles of Dunbar and Edenborough.

3034
929
Brute, surnamed Breneshild, as the
bulgar history calleth him, reigned here
in Britaine. xii. yerres.

3046
917
Leyl the sonne of Brute succeeded his
father in thys realme of Britaine. He
buylded the citie of Carleyl and reigned
xxv. yerres.

3071
892
Ludhurdibras, or Rathudibras sone
of Leyl, began to reigne in Britain, he
buylded y^e cities of Caunterbury & Win-
chester, & the town of Shaftesbury, whe
he had reigned. xxx. yerres, he deceased.

3100
863
Bladud the sonne of Lud, ruled Bri-
taine. xx. yerres. He, as our late histories
witnes, buylded the citie of Bathe, and
made therein the hote bathes, & also by y^e
vaine truste of the arte of Nichromançe
wherin he was very studious, tooke vpp
him to flie in y^e ayre, where he fell down
and

Bathe
Sillo

Chronicles of Englande. Fo 3.

and brake his necke.

Leyze succeeded his father Bladud, and reigned xl. yerres. He buylded Leycester, and lefte after him .iii. daughters, of the which the yongest for her wisdom was chosen to be gouernour.

Cordeilla, the yongest daughter of Leyze ruled Britaine. v. yerres. She by the rebellyō of her two nephewes, Morgan and Cunedagius, was taken and cast in prison, where for sorow she killed herselfe.

Cunedagius and Morgan, ioynthe succeeded Cordeilla, but they continued not longe together, but there beganne stryfe for the soueraigne dominion, in whiche Morgan was slayne in a countrey of Wales called now Glamorgain. After which victorie, Cunedagius gloriously ruled the whole Isle. xxxiii. yerres.

Ryuallo succeeded Cunedagius, a prince peaceable and fortunate, he reigned. 46. yerres. In his time (as our Chronicles say) it reined blud, wherof ensued greate mortalitie of people.

This yere the Citie of Roome was buylded by Romulus, the first kyng of the Romaines.

Gurgustus succeeded Ryuallo in this realme of Britaine, and reigned. xxxviii. yerres.

Hisillus, brother to Gurgustus, reigned in Britaine. xlii. yerres.

Jago, called also Lago, gouerned this
A. iii. realme

3119

844

3158

805

3162

801

3197

766

Room
bylded by
Romulus

3211

752

3242

721

3279

684

3327

636

An Abridgement of the

realme of Britaine. xrb. yerres.

3351

Isnymacus succeeded Iago, and reigned. liiii. yerres.

612

3404

Bozobodug succeeded his father Isnymacus, and reigned. lxxiii. yerres.

559

3467

496

Ferrer with his brother Porrex ruled this land of Britaine. v. yerres, but it was not long before they fell at discorde for the soueraigne dominion, in whiche Ferrer was slayne. And Porrex afterwards by his Mother was killed in his bed. Thus cruellie was the bloode and house of Brute destroyed, when that this realme by the space of. 616. yerres had been gouerned by that lyege-
nage.

*Here endeth the lyne or of-
spring of Brute*

Chronicles of Englande. Fo 4



Malmucius Dunwallo, y sonne of Cloten, Duke of Cornewall, reduced this realme into one Monarchey, beyng before by ciuile warres & dissencion, lacerated & brought into diuers dominions. He was the first that euer wore crowne of golde in Britaine, and constituted good lawes, which long after were called Malmucius lawes. He gaue priuileges vnto Temples and ploughes, and beganne to make the. iii. notable wayes in Britaine. In London, then called Troynouaunt, he buylde a greate Temple, which some suppose to be saint Pauls, and some saye Blackewelhall. Finallye, when he had brought this realme to welth and quietnes, and had reigned. xl. yeares, he dyed, leaving after him two valiant & noble sonnes, Belinus and Brennus.

Belinus and Brennus, sonnes of Malmucius, deuyded this whole Ile of Britaine betwene them. Vnto Beline as elder, was appointed England, Wales, & Cornewall, vnto y other, y North partes beyonde Humber. But Brennus, a yong man desirous of glorie & domination, thinking hymselfe equall with his brother in partiall prowes, was not therewith content, wherefoze he raised warre against Beline, but in conclusion by y meanes of their mother they were accorded. And Brennus went to holy to y study of warres, leaving his countrey to y

A. iiii.

gouer.

3522

441

3562

400

3822

672

An Abridgement of the

the gouernance of his brother, went into Fraunce among the Galles, where in the prouince of Lyds, for his excellent qualities, he was gretly esteemed of Siginus, kynge of that countrey, whose daughter he married, and of the Galles was made soueraigne capitaine, when they made theire expedition vnto Rome, of which hereafter moze shalbe declared. But Belyne in the meane tyme, both in ciuile iustice, and also religion as at that time was vsed, encreased the Realme, constituted thre Archelmines, whose Sees were at London, Dorke, and Carlisle. He finished the. iiii. wayes begonne by his father, subdued and made tributary to him Denmarke. In London he made the gate, otherwyse called, the haue of Billingsgate. And (as maister Laylonde writeth) bygded the tower of London. He married his daughter Cambza vnto a prince of Almayne, called Antenor, of whome the people were called Symby and Sycamby. And finally, after he had reigned with his brother and alone. xxi. yeres, he dyed, and after the Pagane maner, with greete pompe was buried.

Curquintus, sonne of Belyne, succeeded his father & raigned in this realme, xix. yeres. He subdued Denmarke, and compelled them to continew theire tribute, and in his refoyne home, he mette with a flete of Spaniardes, which were seeking

the tower
 of London
 & Billingsgate
 built by
 Beline

3588

373

Chronicles of England. Fo 5.

seeking for habitacions because theyre
countrey was to populous, and not habie
to sustaine them: to whom þ king graū-
ted the Isle of Irelande to inhabite in, &
to holde the same of him as theire soue-
raigne Lorde. But the Skottes wytte
that the Spaniards aryued befoze thys
time in Ireland.

Guintheleus after the death of hys
father Gurguntus was crowned kinge
of Britaine. He was a prince sober, and
quiet, & had to wife a noble woman na-
med Marcia of excellēt learning & know-
ledge. She deuised certaine lawes, which
longe time amonge the Britons were
greatly esteemed and named Marcians
lawes: finally when this vertuous prin-
ce had reigned. xxxvi. yeres he dyed.

Cicilius the sonne of Guintheleus and
Marcia reigned. vii. yeres, of him there
remained nothing notable. But that as
the Skottes wryte) in the first yeare of
his reigne, a people of Almain called Pi-
ctes aryued here in Brittain and posses-
sed those parts, which now are the mar-
ches both of Englande & Scotlande.

Immarus succeeded Cicilius, and reyg-
ned. iii. yeres in Britaine.

Elanius his sonne, called also Damus
was king of Britaine. ix. yeares.

Mozindus his bastard, a cruell prince,
began to reigne in Britaine, he (as our
Chronicles say) fought with a king who
came out of Germany and aryued here,

3607

356

3633

330

3640

323

3643

320

3652

311

and

An Abridgement of the

and slewe him with all his power. More
ouer as they wiste, out of the Irish seas
came forth a wonderful monster, which
destroyed much people, wherof the king
hearing, woulde of his wonderfull cou-
rage needes fight with it, by whome he
was cleane deuoured, when he had reig-
ned. viii. yeares.

3660

303

Corbomannus eldest sonne of Morin-
us reigned. xi. yerres, a prince iust and
Religious, he renewed the temples of
his Goddes, and gouerned his people in
peace and welth.

3671

291

Archigallo brother to Corbomannus
was crowned king of Britayne, he was
vnlike in condicions to his brother: for he
deposed \bar{h} nobilitie, & aduanced \bar{h} vnno-
ble, he extorted from men their goodes
to enrich his treasury, for which cause by
the estates of the realme he was depriued
of his royall dignitie when he had reig-
ned. v. yerres.

3676

287

Elidurus the thirde sonne of Morin-
us and brother to Archigallo was elec-
ted kyng of Britaine, a vertuous and
gentle prince, who gouerned his people
iustly. When he had reigned .v. yerres, as
he was on hunting in a forest by chaun-
ce he met with his brother Archigallo,
whome most louynglye he embraced, &
founde the meanes to reconcile him to
his Lordes, and then resigned to him his
royal dignitie.

Archie

Chronicles of England. Fo 6.

Archiegallo thus restored to his royall estate, ruled the people quiettlye. x. yeares and then chaunged his lyfe with death.

3681

282

Elidurus afoze named after hys deathe of his brother Archiegallo for his pytye and Justice, by the generall consent of hys Britons, was againe chosen kynge, but he reigned not passing .ii. yeares before his .ii. yonger brethren Aigenius and Peridurus raised warre againste hym & tooke him prisoner, where he remayned (as they wyte) in the Tower of London, during theire reigne.

3691

272

Aigenius and Peridurus after the taking of theire brother, reigned together. vii. yeres. Aigenius then dyed, Peridurus reigned after alone. ii. yeares

3699

270

Elidurus the thirde tyme was made kyng of Britayne, who contynued hys latter reygne honozably and iustlye, but beeing soze broosed with sage and troubles, he finished his life whē he had now lastly reigned. iiii. yeares.

3702

261

Corbonian reigned in Britayne. x. yeares.

3705

258

Morgan was crowned kyng of Britayne, who reigned. xiiii. yeares.

3715

248

Emerianus brother to Morgan succeeded in the realme of Britayne, And whē he had tyzannouslye reigned. vii. yeres he was deposed.

3729

234

Euall was chosen kyng of Britayne for hys Justyce and temperance, he reigned. x. yeares peaccably.

3736

227

Apmo

An Abridgement of the

3756	Armo governed the Realme of Britayne. xvi. yeares.
207	
3771	Geruncius reigned in Britayne. xx. yeares.
192	
3790	Catellus reigned in Britain. x. yeares and is buried at Winchester.
173	
3800	Coilus succeeded Catellus and reigned ouer Britaine. xx. yeares and is buried at Bothingham.
163	
3820	Bozera a vertuous and gentle prince reigned in Britaine. v. yeares.
143	
3825	Cherimus, being a dzonkard, reigned in Britaine but one yeare.
138	
3826	Fulgen, sonne to Cherimus reigned. ii. yeares.
137	
3828	Elzed reigned in Britaine one yeare.
135	
3829	Androgius also reigned one yeare.
134	
3830	Azianus the sonne of Androgius succeeded his father in þ realme of Britaine, and reigned. iiii. yeares. He wholly disposed himselfe to the desire of the flesh.
133	
3833	Clud king of Britaine reigned. v. yeares.
130	
3848	Merrianus was king of Britayne. ii. yeares.
115	
3850	Bladunus governed Bzptayne. ii. yeares.
114	
3852	Capenus reigned kyng of Britayne iii. yeares.
111	
3855	Quinus ruled Britayne two yeares.
108	
	Silius

Chronicles of England. Fo. 7

Silius reigned in Bzitarye two
yeares.

3857

Wledgabzedus was. rr. yeares kynge
of Bzitarye he delited muche in musike
and gaue hym selfe muche to the studie
thereof.

106

3859

104

3869

Archemalus was kynge of Bzitarye
ii. yeares.

94

3871

Eldolus reigned kynge of Bzitarye
liiii. yeares.

92

3875

Rodianus was kynge of Bzitarye. ii
yeares.

88

Kedargius reigned kyng of Bzitarye
lii. yeares.

3877

86

Samulus reigned in Bzitarye two
yeares.

3880

Penisellus was made kyng of Bzitarye, who
gouerned it. lii. yeares.

83

3882

Pirrhys ruled Bzitarye two
yeares.

81

3885

Capozus was kynge of Bzitarye. ii.
yeares.

78

3887

Dinellus the sonne of Capozus, a iust
and bertuous pynce, gouerned þe realme
of Bzitarye. liii. yeres.

76

3889

Hellus the sonne of Dinellus reig-
ned not full one yere kyng of Bzitarye
Of this man the Isle of Ely tooke hys
name.

74

3893

70

3894

Lud the sonne of Ely succeeded his fa-
ther and reigned. rr. yeares in Bzitarye.
As soone as he was made kyng he refoz-
med the state of his common weale, for
he amended the lawes and toke a waye
all

69

An Abrigement of the

all blages that were naught. Moreover he repaired the Citie of London, then called Troynouaunte, wth sayre buyldynges and walles, and buylded on the west part thereof a stronge gate, whiche vnto this daye retayneth his name, & is called Ludgate. Finally he dyed leauing after him .ii. sonnes, Androgius and Theomancius, who beyng not of age to gouerne, their vncle Cassiela obtayned the crowne. And our Chronicles wryte that London tooke the name of this king Lud, and was of longe tyme called Luddes Towne, and now London.

3905
58
Cassiuellan the sonne of Hely, after the deathe of his brother Lud was made gouernour of Britayne, which ruled xix. yeares. In the viii. yeare of his reygne Iulius Cesar, who warred longe tyme in Fraunce, made the first voyage of any straunger into this realme, and after subdued it, where vntill this tyme it remayned vnkno^{wn}e to the Romaynes.

391
12
When Caius Iulius Cesar hadde warred seven yeares in Fraunce and Germanye, comming into that parte where Calles and Willebyrge nowe stande, he determined to make warre into Britayne: whiche vntill that tyme remained vnfrequented and vnkno^{wn}e of the Romaynes. His quarell was, because that in the warres of Fraunce, he

per.

Chronicles of England. Fo. 8

perceaued the Frenchmen to haue much
saucour and ayde from thence. Where
foze ppreparinge. lxxx. shippes he sayled
into Britayne where at the fyrste beyng
battered with an harde and sharpe ba-
ttle, and after with sodayne tempest his
nauey almost destroyed, he retorned a-
gaine into Fraunce, there to winter his
men.

The nexte springe, his nauey beyng
new rigged and encreased, he passed the
Seas againe, with a greater armey: but
whilst he went towarde his enemies
on lande, his shippes lyeinge at anker,
were againe by tempest almost lost. For
either they were driuen on the sandes
where they stucke fast, or els beyng dry-
uen one vpon an other were destroyed:
so that xl. perished, thother with muche
labour were saued. Upon lande also his
horse men at the firste encounter were
banguished, and Labienus the Tribune
slayne. At the second conflicte, not with-
out greate daunger of his men: he put
the Britons to flight, and pursued them
to the Riuier of Chamis: on the farther
side whereof, Cassiuellan with a greate
multitude of people was keepynge the
Bankes: but, they not able to resist the
vylence and force of the Romaynes
hyd them selues in woodes, and wpth
sodayne erupctious ostentynes inuaded
them, But in the meane tyme, theyre
strongest citie Troynouant submitted it
selte

3912

51

An Abrigement of the

selfe to Caesar deliuering vnto him hostages: which example also by other cities folowed. Whereby Cassiuelan after many losses was constrained to geue pledges, and to agree that Britaine shoulde be tributary to the people of Rome. Then Caesar like a Conquerour, wpth greates number of prisoners, sailed into Fraunce. Thus ended the warres whiche he made in Britaine, where by he rather opened a way for his successors to come to the same, then that he deliuered to them the dominion therof. This conquest was made. 2255. yeares. after the vniuersall flood, 1057. after the arriual of Brutus. 702. yeares after the building of Rome, in the seconde yeare of the. 182. Olimpiade the. 116. yeares before the conquest made by William of Normandy.

3921

42

3944

19

Theomancius the sonne of Lud and nephew to Cassiuelan, succeeded in the realme of Britayne and reigned. 111. yeares.

Timbelinus the sonne of Theomancius reigned kynge of Britaine. 111. yeares. Of him there is no notable thing writte, but that in his time our saviour Iesu Christ the very light of the world was borne of the virgin Mary.

From

Chronicles of England. Fo. 9.

From this place beginneth to be
nombred the yeares of Christ about
the Lyne, and the Reigne of the
Kyniges, vnder the Lyne.



At this tyme when Ce-
sar Augustus by the will
of God had stablished
most suer peace throughe
the whole worlde: then
our redemer Jesu Christ
very God & man, vppon
whome peace waigthed, was bozne, the
xlii. yeare of the reigne of Augustus,
whiche was after the vniuersall Aud.
2105. yeares, and from the birth of Abra-
ham. 2012. yeares. And after the depar-
ture of the Israelites out of Egypt. 1509
yeares. And from the arpyual of Brute in
England 1107. yeris. After the buylding
of the temple of Salomō. 1029. yeris. Fro
the buylding of Rome. 752. yeares. And
after the captiuitie of Babilon. 614.
yeares. And in the last yeare of the. 194.
Olimpiade. But here is to be noted that
the first yeare of our Lorde hath but. vii.
dayes, after some computacion, for he
was bozne the. xxv. daye of December,
and the firste of Januarie folowing be-
gan the seconde yeare.

Guiderius the first sonne of Cymba-
lyne, began hys reygne ouer the Bry-
tons and reigned aboute. xxviii. yeares.

B. I.

This

The birth of
our saviour
Jesu Christ

An Abridgement of the

This man was valiant, hardy, welthy,
and trusted much in his owne strength.
And for that he thought that the Romaines
had theire tribute wrongfullye, he
therefore of greate courage denyed to
paye tribute, for which cause, Claudius,
the first Emperour, came into Britaine
with a greate power to clayme agayne the
payment therof.

30

14

The holpe man John the Baptiste,
being sent of God as a messenger of thyngs
bearer of our saluacion and helth,
began to prepare the comming of Christ.
And our saviour Iesu Christ after that
he was baptised of John began to preach
and spreade abroad the kingdom of God.

32

16

Saint John because he iustly rebuked
Herode for keeping of his brothers wife,
was cast in prison, and after beheaded at
the Castell named Macherunta.

33

17

Christ crucy
fied.

This yere our saviour Christ was
by the Jewes most cruelly crucified and
put to death for our sinnes. And shortly
after they persecuted the Apostles, and mas
tyred Stephan, stoning him to death.

34

18

Saint Paule the electe vessel of God,
being called by a visio. was made of an
open aduersarie and cruell persecutour of
the Church of Christ. the most faithfull
Apostle and doctour of the gentles among
whom he taught the word of God with
so greate fruite, and encreased so largely
the Christian faith, that he was worthelye
named the chiefe of the Apostles.

Simon

Chronicles of England Fo. 10

Simon Magus, which had seduced þ
people of Samaria with magicall artes
and witchcraft, was by Philip conuicte
of his error, & was baptized.

Pilat after the deathe of Chyriste (as
witnesseth Tertulian) wrote to Tibe-
rius the Emperour of the death, vertue,
and miracles of Chyriste. Who after that
he had published the same in the Senate
woulde haue had Chyriste to be ascribed
and nombred among the Gods of þ Ro-
maynes. But the Senatours would not
cōset thereunto in any wise, because that
Pylate wrote of that matter to the Em-
peroure and not vnto the: but Tiberius
continued in his sentence, and defended
on paine of death that no man should p-
secute the Chyristian people.

James, called the brother of Chyriste,
was ordained Bishop of Jerusalem.

Pylate was cōmaunded by Vitellus þ
Þrouost of Surrey to go vnto Rome,
there to aunswer to certain complaints
which should be laide to his charge by þ
Jewes, for whiche accusations he was
after deposed, and banished to Lyons in
Fraunce, where (as Eusebius saythe)
he liethe himselfe.

Herode shortly after was condemp-
ned to perpetuall banishment, where he
miserably dyed.

James the brother of John was put
to death by kynge Agrippa, whiche also
was called Herode.

An Abridgement of the

49

Arruiragus the yongest sone of Cim-
belyne & brother of Cwiderius was
ordained king of Britaine. And Clau-
dius & Emperour after diuers happes of
bataile, toke king Arruiragus to his
grace. And sozasmuch as he pceaued him
to be so valiant a pzince, in token of gen-
telnesse gaue to him his daughter in ma-
riage, named Genissa.

55

11

57

12

Saint Paule was taken and impriso-
ned by the Iewes at Jerusalem.

Saint Paule was now sent to Rome
because he appealed to Ceasar,

58

13

James for his sincere lyfe surnamed &
Iust, was martired by Ananus the high
Bishop, and other prestes of Jerusalem.

Saint Marke suffered his martirdome
at Alexandria, after whom Anianus was
made theire Bishop.

65

21

Rome was set on fyre by the com-
maundement of Nero, and went .vi.
dayes. But Nero to auoyde the infamy
therof, layde the faulte vppon the Chri-
stian men, and vnder that pzetence, he
first began most cruellve to persecute the
professors of Christs Religion.

S. peter

S. Peter

S. Peter

S. Peter

S. Peter

S. Peter

Saint Peter by the tyranny of Nero
was crucified at Rome, he then beinge
Bishop of Antioche.

Paule also after he had constantlye
preached the worde of God .14. yeares,
was put to death by Nero.

S. Paul sent to death by Nero

Chronicles of England Fo 11.

Pero was proclaimed by the Senate to be an enemye of the weale publique, and iudged to be drawen through y^e Citie and whipped to death. Wherefore he fearing to come into the handes of his enemyes, fled vnto a Manour of his seruantes in the countrey, where, at the last he was forced to slaye him selfe.

The Skottes chose Dardanus to be their king because Corbreide Baldus the eldest sonne of kynge Corbreid was not of sufficient age. And this Dardanus in the beginnyng was very gentle, and vsed all thinges with thadutle and counseyle of his nobles: but shortly after, he left all Justice and fel to tyzanny, and would haue murdered Baldus with his brethren. Wherefore the Skots deposed hym and put him to death when he had reigned.iii. yeares.

Linus the seconde Bishop of Rome, ordained that women should enter into the Church their heades being couered according to the Scriptures.

Marius the sonne of Aruiragus an excellent wise man, was ordeined king of Britaine. In his tyme Loderike king of y^e Pictes (which were a people of Scythia,) accompanied with the Skottes invaded Britaine, and spoyled the countrey with sword and syer. Agaynst whome Marius with his knightes assembled in all hast and gaue to them sharpe battails, wherein Loderike capytayne

B.iii.

of the

69

25

nero killed
him selfe

70

26

73

1

An Abridgement of the

of the Pictes was slayne, with a greate number of his soldiers. And to them which remained, Marius gave inhabitaunce in the further part of Skotland. And forasmuch as the Britons disdained to geue vnto them theyre daughters in mariage, they acquainted the with Irishmen, and married their daughters & grewe in pzoesse of tyme to a greate people.

190
The
sion of
Jerusalem
by
Titus

At this tyme was the Temple of Jerusalem and the citie conquered by Titus, and so spoyled of the souldiers, that skante anye man woulde haue iudged it once to haue bene inhabited: whiche thing chaunced. 1101. yeare after the Temple of Salomon was buylded. In the time of this siege were slayne of the Iewes 110000. ouer and beside them whiche Vaspasian slew in subduing the countrey of Galilee. Whiche were .17000. And Tytus sent into Alexandria there to be kepte in most vile and painefull bondage. 2000. which he brought in his triumph to Rome, of the which, part he gave to be deuoured to the wild beasts, and parte otherwise were most cruellie slayne. At which tyme appeared the moste terrible example of the wrath and vengeance of God, for the contempte of his worde and veritie. For what harte is so stoute or harde that will not tremble for feare, when he considereth that god took so sharpe Iudgement vppon his owne people

Chronicles of England Fo 12.

people whōe he loued most entierly. And
before all other nations of the world he
chose them for his peculiar flocke and
bynerarde.

Galvus after the death of Dardanus
was ordained king of Skottes, whiche
was the ballantest prince that euer reyg-
ned ouer them.

Cletus the first of that name and the
thirde Bishop of Rome, was the firste
euer wote this title, *Saluem & apostolicam
benedictionem*, that is, Greeting & Aposto-
licall blessing &c. He ordained the order
of priestehood.

Anacletus the firste of that name and
the fift Bishop of Rome, admonished
all Christians to honour priestes, & he or-
dayned .vii. Deacons Cardinales, & com-
maunded that priestes shoulde be thauē.

After the death of Galvus, succeeded
his sonne king of Skottes named Lug-
take, an odious and mischieuous tyrant.

After Lugtake succeeded Mogallus
kyng of Skottes, whiche in his age be-
came very wicked, and was slaine of his
nobles.

Euarius the .vi. Bishop of Rome or-
dayned that Patrimony shoulde be open-
ly solemnised, and that they shoulde be
blessed of the priest.

Alexander the firste of that name and
the .vii. Bishop of Rome, commaunded that
no clarke shoulde be accused before a
Sec-
poral iudge. And he ordained that there

W. iiii.

Should

76

4

81

9

*of first
of priest*

104

32

106

34

110

38

114

42

An Abridgement of the

should be but one cōmuniō ministred in one daye, & it should be celebrated with unleuened breade. And he also ordained holy water, and commaunded the same to be cast about the howsen of the Christians.

126

1 12

Claudius the sonne of Marius was ordayned king of the Britons, he was brought vp in Italse amonge the Romanaynes, and therfoze sauored the greatly and payed the trybute truely. He buylded Colchester.

129

4

Syrus the. viii. Byshop of Rome ordayned y^e cōmuniō should be saied vpo an aulter, & he added the. iii. Sanctus to be saied in y^e same. And he ordayned also y^e the laytpe, should not touche the holpe vessels.

130

5

Telesphorus the. ix. Bishop of Rome ordained Glozia in excelsis to be songe at y^e cōmuniō. And that on Christmas daye y^e cōmuniō should be celebrated. iii. tymes. And that Lent shoulde be fasted.

143

18

Diglinus the. x. Byshop of Rome ordeined Chrisme to be ministred at Baptisme. And that the childe should haue a Godfather and a Godmother at the Christeninge, and lykewise at confyrmacion.

147

22

Pius the. xi. Bishop of Rome ordayned Easter daye to be kepte on the Sonys daye.

Any.

Chronicles of England. Fo. 12.

Anicetus the .xii. bishop of Rome, forbad the Clergye to haue long heare and long beardes.

159

34

In this tyme was that noble and famous Physicion and Surgeon, named Galleyen.

178

53

180

Lucius the sonne of Collus was ordained king of the Britons, & reigned .xii. yeares, who in all his actes and dedes, folowed the steppes of his forefathers, in such wise as he was of all men loued & dread. This Lucy in .viii. yere of his raygne, whych was about .v. yere of our Lorde. 187. sent louyng letters to Eleutherius then byshop of Rome, desiring him to sende some deuout & learned man, by whose instruccion, both he & hys people might be taught the sayth and religion of Christ. Whereof Eleutherius being very glad, sent into Brytayne .ii. famous Clerkes, Iaganus and Dunianus, by whose diligence Lucy & his people of Brytayne were instructed & baptised in the faith of Christ. 1294. yeres after the arriual of Brute.

Christ first receiued in England

After the death of Lucius king of Britayne, there remained no heire, by reason wherof, the Britaynes betwene themselves fell at greate distaunce & warre, which continued to the great disturbaunce of the realme. .xv. yeares.

191

1

Donalde, a meeke and gentle prince was chosen kyng of Skottes, and reigned .xvi. yeres. He was the first king that coyned

199

8

An Abridgement of the

coined any money of golde or silver. For the Scottes used before enterchaungeing of Mercimonies, and had no money of their owne, but of the Britons and Romaines and other externall nations. And about the yeare of our Lord. 203. Thys Donalde procured certayne wise and learned menne to instruct him and his wife, childzen, and subiectes, in the sayth of Christ, whiche happened 513. yeres after the beginninge of the reallme of Scotlande.

108

Severus Emperour of Rome conquered Britaine, and governed y^e same. 6. yeares. He caused a wall of Tounes and greate stakes to be made of the lengthe of. 112. myles, or (as some saye) repayred the wall of Adrian. It beganne at Tyne, and reached to the Scottyshe sea.

Zepherinus the. xvi. Bishop of Rome ordeined that euery one beyng. xii. yeres of age, shoulde receaue the sacrament, & y^e they shoulde minister in Chalices of Glasse, and not in wood, as befoze tyme they accustomed to doe.

113

Macrianus and Maximianus succeeded bys father in the Empire and reigned ouer Britaine. vi. yeres. But in his tyme no notable thing worthy of writing, is mentioned.

117

Calixtus the. xvi. Bishop of Rome caused churchyardes to bee palowed, and

four hundred gifts to monasteries w^{ch} were or shoulde be made after Criste so it Apocryphal

Chronicles of England. Fo. 14

and forbade the matrimony of pylesse,
and ordayned the Imbering dayes.

Carallus, a Britaine of lowe by the
tooke bypon him the gouernance of
Britaine, and made sharpe and cruell
warre against the Romaines, haupnge
the better hope, because he hearde of the
death of Bassianus the Emperour, who
about this tyme was slayne of hys ser-
uantes. Thys Carallus reigned. viii.
yeres.

Urbanus the .xviii. bishop of Rome.
In hys tyme the Church begonne to
possele tempoꝝall goodes. And he com-
maunded they should minister in Chalti-
res of gold or silver. And he ordained
psalmes to be song night and day in the
Church.

Alectus a Duke of Rome, was sent
to subdue Carallus, which unlaw-
fully vsurped the gouernement of Bry-
taine, to whiche Alectus fortune was so
fauourable, that he chased Carallus, and
lastly slewe him, when he had reigned
viii. yeres.

Thys Alectus after he had subdued
this lande vnto the Romaines, he then
gouerned the same with greate cruel-
tie and tyrannye. Wherfore the Bry-
tons, entendinge vtterlye to expell the
Romaines, moued a noble manne, cal-
led Asclepiodatus, to take on hym the
kyngdome, who gathered a greate po-
wer

218

1

222

5

Componed

Good

po 13/30

226

13/30

Spirituall

After we were married - 232/2006
Soford

An Abridgement of the

wer, and made sharpe warre vppon the
Romaines, and chased them from coun-
tre to countrey, vntil at length, Alec-
tus kepte him at London for his moze
suerty, whether Asclepiodatus pursued
hym, and nere to that citie gaue to hym
battaile, in whiche Alectus was slayne
when he hadde governed Britaine .vi.
peres.

231

Asclepiodatus, after y^e Alectus was
thus slayne, besieged the citie of Lo-
don with a strong siege, and therein was
Julius Gallus the Romayn Capitaine,
shortly by force and violence entred y^e
citie and slew the forenamed Gallus
nere vnto a brooke within the saide ci-
tie, into the which brooke he threw him
By reason wherof, it was called Gallus
or Mallus brooke, and at this daye, the
strete where somtyme that brooke rane,
is called Malbroke. After which victo-
rye, Asclepiodatus governed Britayne
xxx. peres.

240

Philip Emperour of Roome was the
first christian Emperour.

Donatus the .xix. bishop of Roome,
appointed the Psalmes to be song daye
and night in the church. And he ordain-
ed Confiteo^r to be sayde at the begyn-
ning of the Communion.

241

Fabianus the .xxi. bishop of Roome,
ordayned the Creame, otherwise called
Crisme, shoulde be halowed every yere
vpon Maunday thursdage.

11

Chronicles of England. Fo. 15.

At this tyme happened a great dissension in Britayne betwene kynge Asclepiodatus and one Coll, Duke of Colchester, whereby happened cruell warre, in which Asclepiodatus was slain.

162

1

Stephen the .xxiii. bishop of Rome, ordeined that priestes shoulde weare holy garmentes, as Copes and other in ministracion of diuine seruice. And he commaunded Images to be set vp in churches.

162

1

Coll tooke on him the kingdome of Britayne, and gouerned the realme the space of .xxvii. yeares. Of him is no notable thing written.

166

5

272

11

Dionisius the .xxvi. bishop of Rome, caused the diuision or seperacion of parish churches.

Felix the .xxviii. bishop of Rome, ordeined a memozy of martirs to be had in the communion. And he ordeyned the feast of the Dedication of the churche.

And Pelagius ordeyned, that a commemozation for the dead shoulde be had in the communion.

184

23

189

1

Caius or Calus the .xxix. Bishop of Rome ordeyned, that temporall Iudges should not call before them any of the Clergy. He first ordeyned holy orders.

Constantinus a Duke of Rome was sent into Britayne to recouer tribute, shortly after, whose arriuall Coll which the was king, dyed. Wherefore the Britons to haue more suertye of peace,

will.

Constantine
married first
Helena

195

7

310

1

*In fustis
fym v y
bybl/roab
ord in
carder
by y prin*

Constantine succeded his father Cōstantius, aswell in the kingdom of Britaine, as in the gouernance of other realmes that were subiecte befoze to hys father. This Constantine was a righte noble and valiaunt Prince, and sonne of Helene, a woman of great sanctimonie and bozne in Britayne. He was so mightie in martiall prowes y he was surnamed the greate Constantine. And he had the faith of Christ in suche reuerence, that alway most studiousely he endeoured to augment the same. And in witnessse of hys beliefe, he caused a booke of the Gospelles to be caried befoze hym and made the Wyble to be copied out, & sent into all partes of the Empper. Of this man the kinges of Britaine hadde first the priuilege to weare close crowns or dyademes.

In this tyme the Skottes were con-
verted to þe faith of Chyzt.

Rec'd

removal of
the bottles

Chronicles of England. Fo. 16.

Melciades the. xxxiii. bishop of Rome
ordained, y^e the Sunday no^r Thursdaye
shoulde be fasted, for those dayes y^e hea-
then did obserue.

Silaester the. xxxiiii. bishop of Rome
enriched the Sea of Rome with greate
possessions. And he ordained that the
Creame whiche was appointed for bap-
tisme, shoulde be consecrated by none other
then by the byshop of y^e Sea. And he al-
so appointed fine clothes of linen to be
used about the altar, and specially y^e co-
porace cloth.

Constantine ordayned the Sunday to
be kept holy daye, and that men vacant
from other occupacions, shoulde employ
them selues onely to prayer.

Helena the mother of Constantyne,
at Jerusalem founde the Crosse on the
which Christe suffered his passion, and
the. iiii. nayles wherewith his feete and
hādes were pearced.

Octanius the Duke of Iesses or west
Barons, whome Constantine made
Lieutenant in Britayne, rebelled, and
endeuoured to expell y^e Romans out of
y^e land. Whereof, whē Constantine had
knowlege, he sent against him a Duke,
named Eraberne, with certeine legi-
ons of Souldiours. After whose ar-
riual in Britaine, was fought a fy-
erce battaille nere to Wyncheste^r, in
whiche, Eraberne was putte to the
woolfe, and constrained to flye towards
Scot.

311

2

315

6

322

13

325

16

327

18

founde
Crosse

An Abridgement of the

Scottlande, whome Octavius followed, and in Westmerlande gaue to hym the second battaile, in whych Octavius was chased, and Traherne was victor, who pursued hym so egerly, that Octavius forsooke the lande, and sayled to Norwaye.

329

1

Octavius repaying his army, came agayne into Britayne, but in the meane tyme an Earle which fanozed his party, by treason murdered & forenamed Traherne, & then Octavius raygned in this lande. liiii. yeares.

334

6

Maximian king of the Persians persecuted the professors of Christs religion. At which tyme were .16000. christians martyred, but Constantine wrote to the kyng of Persie, willing him no more to persecute the christian people.

336

8

Marcus the. xxxv. bishop of Rome ordained that the Crede should be song at the comunion.

371

43

Damasus the. xxxix. bishop of Rome ordained a quier of singing men to be in the churche, and that a generall confession should be vsed at the receiuing of the sacrament. And he appointed, that at the ende of euery Psalm, the quier should sing Gloria patri &c.

383

1

Maximus sonne of Leonine, and co-sin germaine to Constantine the great was made king of Egyptain. This man was myghty of his handes, but for he was cruel and pursued some deal &

ch. 11

christians, he was called Marimus the
Tyrant. Betwene him and one Cono
Meriodoke a Britaine, was stryfe & de
bate, in which they both spedde diuersly,
but at length they were made frendes.

This Marimus made warre vpo the
Galles, & sailed into Amarica now cal
led little Britaine, & subduing that coun
trei to his Lordship, he gaue it to Cono
Meriodoke, to hold for ever, of þe kings of
greate Britaine.

384

2

Also this Marimus beinge kinge of
Britaine was constrained of þe soldiors
to take on him the Imperiall crowne, &
therfore being in Fraunce, passed farther
into þe landes of the Emper, & subdued
a greate parte of Fraunce, and all Ger
maney. And gracion the Emperour
was by him put to flight at Paris, and
slayne at Lyons, and immediatlye sent
a Capitaine named Gracion to rule
Britaine.

385

4

In this tyme Conon Meriodoke sent
into greate Britayne to Dionotus duke
of Cornewall, to haue maidens of theire
owne nation to be theyre wifes, whiche
(as Galfredus writeth) did send to him
Ursula his owne daughter, and xi. thou
sande other maydes whiche by tempest
on þe Sea, were driuen to a place in Ger
manp among the Pagan people, where
one Gwanus being king, and Melga
his brother seing theire bewtye, woulde
haue defloured them, and because

C. l.

Ursu

An Abridgement of the

*appeals
plawles of
martyrs*

Ursula and her maidens would not consent, they were put to death, at Coleyn, where at this day there sepultures are to be sene.

390

8

Theodosius hearing of the death of Gratian, sped him with an armie against Maximus (whiche warred against the Emper) and at a citie of Italy called Aquileia vanquished the saide Maximus & him beheaded.

391

1

Gratian so soone, as he harde of the death of Maximus, tooke vpon him the kingdom of Britayne, but he exercised all tyranny and oppression of the people by reason whereof, he was abhorred of all the Britons. And in the fourth yere of his reigne, they by one assent abhorring his cruelty, did set vpon him and killed him. By reason whereof the realme was a good space without anye head or Gouernour, in which tyme, they were now and then vexed with barbarous people, and other cruel enemies.

395

4

videtur

Confessio

At this tyme were ordained in the Church, certayne priestes, whiche shoulde examine and confesse them that after theire offences, dyd openly repent, before they receiued the communion, vnder the pretence of thys confession, & Deacon in Constantynople, dyd commit fornicacion, with a noble woman. For which cause Pectarius their Bishop did abrogate the maner of confession, mitting euery man vnto his conscience in

Chronicles of England. Fo. 18

in the receiuing of the Sacrament.

397

6

In this tyme was Augustine, the most famous and learned doctour of Christes Church.

Anastasius the .xlii. Byshop of Rome, ordained that the people shoulde stande at the readynge of the Gospell. And that none shoulde be made priestes whych lacked any of his members.

404

In this tyme also was Crisostome. who for his eloquence is named the golden mouthed doctour.

405

Innocentius the .xlii. Bishoppe of Rome ordained that the Christians being sicke, shoulde be anoynted with holy Oyle.

408

At thys time a woman named Hippacia, (so excellently learned in Philosophie, that she passed all the Philosophers of that tyme) dyd read openly in the Philosophie schole, at Alexandria.

417

Zozimus the .xlii. Bishop of Rome, forbade that any priest, should haue any Clauerne, or common victuallynge house Also he ordained that the Paschall Caper should be halowed on Easter euen.

418

Pharamonde the sonne of Marcomirus a man garnished with all knightly vertue, was ordained the first kynge of Freche. 1556. after Brutus began his dominion ouer this Isle of Britaine.

420

Celestinus the .xlv. Bishop of Rome, ordained certayne Psalmes, to be songe,

420

C. ii.

before

An Abridgement of the

before \S Communion, from whence the Graduale came.

4:7

About this tyme, the Brittaines were invaded againe by the Pictes, & Scotts, whiche, notwithstanding the aforesayde wall that was made by the Romaines, spoyled the countrey very sore: So that they were dzien to seeke newe helpe of the Romaines, who sent to them a company of Souldiers, whiche agayne chased awaye the Pictes, and made a wall of stone of \S thiknesse of viii. foote, & in height. xii. foote, which thinge when they had done they returned againe to Rome.

Here endeth the tribute of the Romaines ouer this lande of Britaine, which continued the space of. 483. yeares.

Con



Constantin brother of Aldou-
nus kyng of lyttle Britaine,
who because he had a litle be-
foze defended the Britones
from the Pictes and Scottes,
was now crowned kyng of Brytayne,
and guded þ land the space of .x. yeares.
In the tyme of this Constantyne, kyng
of Brytayne, there reigned amonge the
Skottes one of the same name, whiche
was a wicked prince, geuen whollye to
filthy lust and pleasure, and wythout
all vertue, pollycie, or noblenes. Where
foze in thend he was slayn for rauishing
a noble mans daughtre.

433

1

Constantius the sonne of Constans
tyne, whiche for his dull witt was
made monke in Winchester: but by the
meanes of Mordiger, duke of Cornwall,
was taken out of þ Cloister & made king
vnder whose name the aforesaid Mord-
iger, ruled al the lande and vsed great ty-
ranny.

443

1

Marcellus p[re]sull of Rome ordey-
ned the Rogacion dayes, to be celebra-
ted the weeke that the Ascencion daye
doth fall in.

445

3

This Constantius was slayne, of
certaine Pictes, and Skottes, whome
Mordiger had ordained for a garde vnto
the kinges body. Whereof when Mord-
iger had knowledge, he wept and made
semblant of greate sorowe and heuynes,

447

5

C.iii.

and

An Abridgement of the

& caused the saide Scottes, and Picts, to be put to death, though he in dede was the chief causer of their treason & murder.

448

1

Vortiger by force made him self king of Britaine, and governed the realm xvi. yeares not without greate trouble. For the nobles of Britaine, suspected that Constance was not murdered without his consent, and therfore they alienated theire mindes from him.

450

3

This Vortiger, beinge soze abashed because he perceaued the myndes of his people, to be alienated from him, sent for the Saxons named Angles, whiche had no place to dwell in, and gaue to them inhabitaunce in Kent. By their helpe and manhood, in many battailes he vanquished and droue backe the Pictes, and other enemies, and therfore had them euer after in greate loue and fauour. And at the last caused such a number of them to come into this land, that the nobles of the realme feared they would ouerrunne the realme. Wherfore they by one assent depriued Vortiger of his kingdome, and made Vortimerus, his eldeste sonne, king in his steade, after that Vortiger had reigned. xvi. yeres.

464

1

Vortimer beinge now made kynge, did in all hast pursue the Saxons, and by his marcyall knight hood vanquished them, in .iiii. greate battailes, beside confflyctes and skyrmyshes, vntyll at length

Chronicles of England. Fo 20

length he was poisoned by mean of Ro-
me, his stepmother, after he had reigned
bit. yeares.

Vortiger obtained againe the king-
dome of greate Britaine, & reigned
after this time .ix. yeares. But shortlye
after Hengistus (which was chased of
Mortimer, into the Isle of Denet) pear-
sed the land with a number of Saxons.
But when he hearde of y great assembly,
that the Britons made against him, he
treated for peace, whiche in fine was co-
cluded.

The Saxons in Britaine, by priuey
guyle and treason gott the king Vorti-
ger into their handes, and kepte him as
prisoner, and by that meanes constrey-
ned the kinge to graunt vnto them, iiii.
countreys in the lande of Britaine, (that
is to save) Kent, Suffer, Suff, North.
Then hengist began his Lordship ouer
Kent, and sendinge for mo Saxons, to
bewelde thother prouinces, shortlye af-
ter made warre vpon the Britons, and
so chased them, that he kept his kingdome
in kente in peace, and warre .xxiii.
yeares.

And at this tyme Vortiger fled into
Wales, and there buylded a Castell, of
whiche buyldynge, and impediment of
the same, and of his Prophet Merlin, &
common people talke many thinges.

to 9163 (01 000) C.iii. Aure,

An Abridgement of the

479

9

Aurely surnamed Ambrose and vter, the bzytherne of Constance king of Britaine, which was slaine by the treason of Mordtiger, landed with a nauye of Shippes at Totnes, and by the helpe of the Britons which gathered to them in all hast, made warre vpon Mordtiger, & buried him in his castle in wales, where he kept him selfe for his most sure defence.

481

1

Aurelius Ambrose, was ordayned king of Britaine, which immediatlye sped him with an armye, towarde Yorke againste Octa sonne of Hengist, which with his Sarons kept that Citie where he discomfited and tooke prisoner the saide Octa.

482

2

A Saron named Hella with his .iii. sonnes and a compaignye of Sarons, landed in the south part of Britaine, slew the Britons, and chased them into the woodes and desertes, and subdued the countrey of Sothcray, Somerset, Devonshire, Cornewal, and was called the kingdom of south Sarons.

Cabades king of Persians published a law that women shoulde be comon to all men which to theire pleasure woulde abuse the. For which lawe he was deposed of his owne people, and was cast in prison, in whose place Zambases, was chosen to be king.

469

19

In the end of the reigne of Aurely, the king of Britaine, Vascenius the yongest sonne of Mordtiger, (who for feare of Aure,

Aurelius fled into Yrelād) invaded this land with a great army. At which season, Aurelius was sicke at Winchester, and therefore sent his brother Uter to resist the malice of Pascētius. He overcame his enemies, & in the fight slew Pascēcius & Gwillamour king of Ireland. In the meane tyme Aurelius dyed (as some say) popsoned.

Uter, surnamed Pendragon, was crowned king of Britaine, & reigned. xli. yeres. He was enamoured by the Dukes wife of Cornewal, and to obtaine his vnlawful lust, made warre bypon her husband Carolus, and slew him in battaile.

AArthur the sonne of Uter Pēdragō a striplyng of. xli. yeres of age, beganne his raigne ouer Britaine, and gouerned the land. xli. yeres, hauing continual warre, and mortall battaile wyth the Saxons. Of this Arthur are writte many thinges in the Englishe Chronicle of small credence, and farre dyscordant from other writers. But yet all agree that he was a noble and victorious prince in all his dedes, & they tell of the that he fought. xii. notable battailes against the Saxons, and was alwaye victor. But notwithstanding he coulde not clerelye auoid them out of thys land, but y they helde their countreys whiche they were possessed of.

The fowerth kingdome of the West

ESMA

Sax: 6

500

517

522

An Abridgement of the

Saxons beganne in Britaine vnder a Saxon called Cerdicus. They landed first at a haven in Dorsetholke, called Parnmouth. With this Saxon, and his people, Arthure had much trouble & warre. This Lordshippe contained the Weste parte of Englande, as Wiltshire, Somersette shyre, Berk. Dorset shire, and other.

340

24

King Arthure, after he had brought this realme of Britaine into some good stape, he betooke the rule thereof vnto Mordede his nephew, and sayled himselfe into fraunce, where he did manye merueilous thinges.

Agapitus. the .xlii. bishop of Rome, ordained that processions shoulde be vsed vpon Sondays.

343

27

Mordede, who had now the gouernance of Britaine in the absence of Arthure, by treason was crowned king through the helpe of Cardicus, kynge of the Weste Saxons. Of which treason, when relation came to Arthure, beinge then in Fraunce, with all hast he made to Britaine, where he was mette of Mordede, which gaue to hym three stronge battailes. In the whiche manye noble & valiant knightes perished. And lastlye in a battaile foughten beside Glassenbury, Mordede was slaine, and Arthure wounded vnto death.

343

1

Constantine, kynsman to Arthure, by assent of the Britaines was ordained

Chronicles of England. Fo. 22

ordained king of Britaine, and reigned. iiii. yeares. This man was by the. ii. sonnes of Mordrede greuouslye bered, for they claimed the land by the righte of their father, so that betwene them was fought soondre battailes, in the which lastlye the. ii. betherne were banquished, and slaine.

Aurelius Conanus, was crowned king of Britaine, he was noble, hardye, and therewith liberall. He reigned. iiii. yeares.

546

I

Vortiporius the sonne of Conanus was ordained king of Britaine, & reigned. iiii. yeares.

548

I

Malco, a Duke of Britaine, began his reigne ouer the Britons, & reigned. xxxii. yeares. This Malco was the moste comliest and personable man of all the Britons, but he delighted in the fowle sinne of Sodomye, whiche caused him to be persecuted of his enemies the Barons.

552

I

Delagius the. lxxii. byshop of Roome, ordained a communio to be had for the brade.

552

Ethelbert, kinge of the Saxons in Kent, gaue battaile to Celinus kyng of the weste Saxons, in whyche fyght were slayne. ii. Dukes of Ethelberte, and hym selfe with his people, chased. Thys was the firste warre betwene the Saxons, after they had land & dwelling with

578

27

An Abridgement of the

within the countrey of Britaine.

This Ethelbert was the first that erected Pauls church in London & Christes church in Caunterburie.

586

1

After the death of Walgo, Careticus began to rule the Britons, but this man was odible both to God, and his subiectes, and therfore they excyted the Saxons to warre vpon him, which toke from hym a greate parte of his land. He raigned.iii. yeares.

588

3

The Saxons hearing of the discention betwene Careticus and his Britons, accompanying them with Germandus kinge of Irelande, made warre vppon him, in such wise, that he was faine to take the Towne of Cicester, where they assauted him so sore, that he with his men fledde from thence to Wales. By reason whereof, he lost a greate parte of his dominion, and shortly after ended his lyfe.

The Britons whiche were chased of their enemies into Wales (as aforesaide), helde them in that partes, and assaunted the Saxons, some while in one coast, and some while in another, vnder soondre Dukes, and so continued the space of. xiiii. yerres. But within the space of. viii. yeares, the Saxons preuailed, and obteyned the whole dominion of this Island, saving a part of Scotlā, whiche was subiecte to the Pictes and Skottes.

Grego.

Gregorius magnus the. lxxvi. bishop of Rome, was the first that wrote himselfe *Servus servorum Dei.* &c. That is, the servant of the servants of God. And he gave speciall commaundement, y none shoulde call him the heade or vniuersall Bishop. Also he appointed the orders of the quiers, and the singing of Psalmes.

592

At this tyme there was greate contention about the supremacy, & Mauricius the Emperour woulde haue had the Patriarch of Constantinople to haue bene called the vniuersall Bishop of the Christians. But the aforesaid Gregorpe would not consent therunto, & he wrote constantlye accordinge to the Christian bse, that no mā ought to arrogate to himselfe among Christian Bishoppes the name of the vniuersall Bishop. *Carion.*

Sabinianus the. lxxvii. bishop of Rome deuised the holwers, and times, whē the seruice of the churche shoulde begin. And caused belles to be hanged vp, to geue knowledge of the same tymes. And ordained that there shoulde be light continually in the churches.

Boniface the. iiii. of that name, and lxxviii. Bishop of Rome, obtained of Phocas the Emperour, (but with much contention) that y Sea and Churche of Rome shoulde vniuersally be reputed, accepted, and taken for the heade of all churches,

604

vt.

Boniface in
was first
God of Rome
or vniuersal
Synod

An A brigement of the

fferly against the decree of Gregorius magnus, as is aforesaide.

606

Boniface the fowerth of that name, & the .lxx. bishop of Rome, ordained the feast of all Sainctes to be celebrated.

613

1

Adwane duke of Northwales was made soueraigne of the Brittaines, who coming out of Wales, gaue stroge battaile to Ethelfride, king of Northumberlande, their most deadly enemy, and in diuers encounters so discomfited the saide Ethelfride, that he was forced to entreate for peace. After which concord made betwene these .ii. princes, they continued all their lyfe time as .ii. especiall frendes.

Boniface the .v. of that name, and the lxxi. byshoppe of Rome ordained, that it shoulde not be lawfull to pull any man out of the Church, after he had claimed holde thereof by way of Sanctuarie.

625

13

627

15

At this time Mahomet began to publish and set forth his errors.

Edwin king of Northumberlande, for the refreshing of wayfaringe menne ordained certaine cuppes and dysches of Iron, to be fastened by such clere welles and fountaines, as dyd runne by the high waye syde. This Edwin also was baptized of Paulinus the Byshoppe, and after him was baptized manye of his people.

About this tyme, Sigisbert kyng of East

Chronicles of England Fo.24

East Kent, founded the Uniuersitie of Cambridge
Cambridge and alowed great wages to
the professors of learning there. And the
same uniuersitie was founded befoze Dr.
foze, moze then. 200. yeares.

Seuerinus the lxxiii. Bishop of
Roome, caused all the Ornamentes of
the Church to be made of Golde or sil-
uer,

634
22

Adwalline, the sonne of Cadwane,
was king ouer þ Britons. He was
valiant and myghty, & warred strongly
vpon the Saxons, & made Penda kyng
of Marcia, to him tributorie.

635
1

In Kent there reigned a Saxon, na-
med Ercombert, which held that princi-
pate. xx. yeares, nobly. He reuiuied again
the christian faith, whiche was great-
ly diminished in diuers places of hys
kingdome. He destroyed the Temples
of the Goddes, and ordayned Lent to be
fasted.

641
7.

Benet a Monke, broughte firste the
crafte of Glasing into this lande, whiche
Benet was scholemaster to the reue-
rend Weda.

glasing
first in
Kent
650
22

Vitalianus the. lxxviii. Bishoppe of
Rome, brought pycksonge and organs
into the Church.

664

Leo the seconde of that name, and the
lxxii. bishop of Rome, caused the Psal-
mes to bee solemnele song in the chur-
ches, and composed diuers hymnes. And

pycksonge
in
666

An Abridgement of the

he ordained that it should be lawfull to chursten every day, and he ordained that the paxe should be geuen at the communion tyme, to the people.

681

Sergius the. lxxvi. bishop of Rome, ordeined *Agnus dei* to be saide .iij. times in the communion.

683

1

Cadwallader was ordained kinge of the Britons, and ruled onelye .iij. yerres. He vanquished & slewe Lothayze king of Kent, and Athelwood, kinge of South Saxons, and after forsooke his dignitie, and became a religious mā. He was the last king of Britaine. And this land after his tyme was called *Anglia*, & the inhabitauntes thereof, *Angles*, or Englishemen, and the Britaines were called *Welshmen*. Which name they toke of a Duke called *Mallus*.

686

1

Now was the first yere of the Saxons raigne, for the Britaines were clerelye expelled and theire kingdome synished, which now was deuided into. vii. kingdomes.

687

2

In Britaine among the west Saxons raigned a noble man called *Jew*, of gret polwer and wisdome, and therewith valiant and hardye, and in seates of armes very expert. He maintained suche warre againste the Kentishe Saxons, that he constrained them to seeke and increate for peace, geuyng to hym for the same, great gyftes. This man buylded fir the Colledge of *Welles*, and the Ab bey of

*of Bozding
of nothor*

Chronicles of England. Fo. 25

of Glassebury. He payed ½ Peter pence first to the bishop of Rome.

Colrodus king of middle Englande warred against Jew kinge of the West Saxons, in whiche warre they spedde so diuersly, that it was harde to know who had the better.

About this tyme the Germanes receaued the faith of Christ.

When Jew had gouerned the weste Saxons in Britaine the space of. xxxviii. yeares, by the importunate labour of his wife, he gaue vp his regall power, and became a pooke man, and went to Rome in Pilgrimage.

After him, Ethelarde was king of the West Saxons, in whose time the reuerend Beda was famous, and wrote his booke called *Anglica Historia*, to Offrike king of Northumberland.

This time Leo the Emperour, gaue commaundement that all that were vnder the Emper, shoulde take awaye the Images and Pictures of Saintes, out of Churches, for aduoidinge of Idolatrye. But the Bishop of Rome did resist the Emperour, and wrote into all partes of the worlde, ½ neither for feare nor cōtreaty they shoulde obey the Emperours commaundement in this behalfe. And wyth behemente perswasions wythdrew the people of Italie fro the obediens of theire Emperour in so much ½ they would haue chosen them

D. i.

a newe

Booke 20th
709 pmo

24

716

31

723

38

724

39

726

41

Leo Coman
Images
to be put
down

An Abridgement of the

a new Emperour. But Leo ceased not, but after commaunded all Images to be taken out of the Churches of Constanti-
nople and to be burned.

729

44

Cuthbert was king of west Saxons in Englande. This man made often warre vppon Ethelwalde of Mercia, & sped therein diuersly.

In this time appeared .ii. blasynge starres, castinge as it were byenninge byandes toward the South.

740

Leo the Emperour, for confirmation of his taking of Images out of y^e church, called a counsaile at Constantinople, at whiche were present. cccxxx. Bishoppes, where it was ordained & decreed, y^e all Images, ye & y^e Images of Christ should be taken out of the Church and bzent.

43
Images
bynt

743

63

Kenulphus of y^e linage & blood of Cedricus, first king of west Saxons, reigned in that kingdome. 31. yeares, & was a vertuous prince.

760

75

Offa king of Mercia in Britaine builded the Church of Wincheomb & the Abbey of S. Albons. He chased all y^e Britaines or Welshmen into Wales, and made a famous Dicke, betwene Wales and the vtter boundes of Mercia, which is now called Offdricke.

769

Gregorpe the third of that name & the lxxxii. Bishop of Rome, held a counsaile at Rome, of the number almost of a thousand

Chronicles of England. Fo. 26.

sande Bishops, where they condemned
Leo the Emperour, for taking the Ima
ges out of the Churches. In the whiche
counsel it was decreed, that the Images
should be restozed and kept with all reue
rence, and that it was lawfull to worship
the Images of Saintes.

Witthicus of the bloode of Cerdicus,
was made king of the west Saxons, and
reigned the space of. xlii. yeares.

778
93
787
102

The Danes first entred this lande of
Britaine, but by the strength of Witthi
cus, and other kings of the Saxons, they
were driuen backe, and compelled to ad
uoyde the land. This Witthicus, was
after poisoned by his wife Ethelburga.
For which dede, the nobles ordained, y
from then forth, the kings wives, should
not be called Quenes, nor suffered to sit
with them, in places of Estate.

Egbert y Saxo, which by Witthicus
was chased out of the realme of Bri
taine, hauing knowledge at this time of
the death of Witthicus, returned out of
Fraunce, & obtained y gouernance of y
west Saxons. He tamed the Welshmen,
bāquished Berthulphus kinge of middel
England, & subdued to his seignorie & o
beisaunce y Kentish Saxons, east Saxons, &
Northumbers, & reigned as kynge ouer
the more parte of England, y space of. 37
yeres. He first commaunded this land to
be called *Anglia*, & the inhabitantes ther
of Englishemen, or Angles.

795
1

1st
lym
romb
collyd
angli

An Abridgement of the

The Danes with a greate host entred this land of Britaine, & seconde tyme, & spoiled the Isle of Shepey, in Kent. Against whom Egbert, the king sped him with his power, whome & Danes, compelled to forsake & field. After which time, some of & Danes, continually abode in one place or other in this lande.

In this tyme reigned Charles & greate Emperour, a man of greate learning & vertue. He gaue the names to the winds and monethes as we now vse them.

822

Paschalis the .ci. Bishop of Boome, brought into & Church, many reliques, & caused the same to be worshipped.

832

I

Ethelwolphus, other wise called Edelphus, the sonne of Egbert, began his reigne ouer the more parte of England, immediatly after the discease of his father.

This Ethelwolphus, other wise Edelphus, was a Subdeaco, and vpon his fathers departure being next heire was absolved from the profession, by the Popes auctoritie, & married Osburga, S. Swithyn, and S. Athelstane, were Bishops in his tyme.

This king made a lawe, that euerye one should pay a peny for euerye house, wherein they dwelt to the Pope of Rome at the feast of Peter, and Paule, or at the farthest, at the day of Petri vincula. Polidore Virgile, the Latine writter of the Englishe history, was collector for this money,

for
pope

Chronicles of England. Fo 27

money, as he him selfe beareth witnesse, and this colleccion was called Peterpence And as some write, he founded the vniuersitie of Oxforde, but other do attribute it to Offa kyng of Mercia, y was in the tyme of Charles the great.

Oxford first founded

At this tyme Gregorie the. iiii. ordainned the feast of all Sainctes to be kepte holpe.

836

5

Sergius the. ii. of that name, and the xv. Byshop of Rome, which before was called, *os porci*, whiche in Englishe is Swines snout, or Swines mouth, and beinge not a fit name for that dignitie chaunged it, and named himselfe Sergius, and hereof all the Popes take occasion to chaunge theire names, so sone as they are elected Popes or Bishoppes of Rome.

840

os. porci

Another company of the Danes, inua ded Englande, & bered the inhabitantes with all crueltie, & specialle the countrey of Kent, but in the end they were constrained to forsake the land and flye to theire shippes, bearing with them great riches and treasure.

843

12

Danes in England

Ethelwolphus king of England, wet to Rome where he repaired the English schole, which was first founded by Offa king of Mercia. This schole was after turned to an hospitall for Englishe men that came to Rome.

847

16

About this time John, other wise called Jone a womā y. 108. bishop of Rome

854

23

D. iii.

and

An Abridgement of the

660 m *821 B* *of 250 m* **822.** of that name who was a German bozne being paramour to an Englishmā with whome she traualled from place to place and was broughte by with him in learning, & vsed mans apparel, did reade openly in Rome, & so got credite to be made Bishop, & after Cardinall, & lastly was made Pope. And in thende goinge on pprocession she fell in trauail, and was deliuered of a childe, and presentlpe dyed whan she had reigned Pope. ii. yeres. vi. monethes. Her picture stādeth yet to this day in Rome, next to the Cloister going to S. John Laterine, where she holdeth by the childe newe bozne by the beare of his heade.

855

1

856

1

863

1

Ethelwaldus, after the deathe of hys father, began his reigne in Englande, and continued not fully one yeaere.

Ethelbert the brother of Ethelwalde, was ordained kinge ouer the moze part of England, he reigned. iii. yeaeres.

Ethelred the. iii. sonne of Ethelwol-
phus tooke on him the gouernance of
þ west Saxs, & other prouinces of En-
glād, he reigned. ix. yeres & in al his tyme
þ Danes most cruelly viced this land.

S. Edmund the last king of the Caste
Kent, was killed by the Danes, the last
yere of this Ethelredes reigne.

872

1

Alfred the. iiii. sonne of Ethelwol-
phus began his reigne ouer þ moze
parte of Englād. This mā in þ first yere
of his reigne, in sondry places fought. vi.
tymes

Chronicles of England. Fo 28

times with Danes, by þ meanes wher
of his people were so weakened, that he
was glad to make peace with his ene-
mies.

This man in his time did firste erecte
the vniuersitie of Oxforde in the yeare of
our lord. 873.

Donalde the. vi. king of Scotlande,
made a lawe, þ all men þ did so, sweare
them selues, o, did speake of the deuyl
shoulde be burned in the lippes with a
hoat Iron.

This time the vse of Belles, was first
brought into the Churches of Greece.

This yeare England, was bered with
iii. maner of skourges, that is to saye w
warre of the Danes, greate mortalitie of
men and mozeyne of beastes.

At this time was muche bzoile in the
election of the Bishops of Rome, & there
were .iiii. Bishoppes in lesse then. vi.
yeares, as after appeareth.

Boniface the. vi. & Romanus the first the. 115. Bishop. of Rome.	and the. 117. By- shop of Rome.
--	------------------------------------

901

902

Stephen the firste, and the. 116. Bishop of Rome.	Theodorus the. ii. & the. 118. Byshop of Rome.
---	--

901

902

D. iii.

John

874

3

895

24

An Abridgement of the

John the .ix. and p 119. Bishoppe of Rome.	Leo the .v. and the 121. Byshoppe of Rome.
---	---

902

907

Benedict the .iiii. & the .120. Bishop of Rome.	Christofer the .122. Bishop of Rome.
--	---

904

909

These .viii. Bishops of Rome, successiue ly reigned one after another; but they continued a very short tyme, and of them can no good thing be written: for enerye of them was contrary to thother. For Stephen confirming the dedes, and actes of John the .viii. condemned Formosus, and caused his body to be taken vp, and cutting of .ii. of his fingers of his hand of his dead body, he caused his body to be thrown into the Riuer of Tiber. Againe Theodorius condemned all Stephens actes, & confirmed the doings of Formosus. And Sergius directlye to the contrarpy, allowed the actes of Stephen, and condemned the actes of Formosus.

901

I

Edwarde the eldest sonne of Alured, began his reigne ouer his realm of Eng lande, and gouerned this land well & nobly .24. yeres.

910

10

This Edward banquished Ericus, chief Lord of the Danes, whiche possessed Norff, & Suff. and subdued those prouinces, to his segnioy.

919

18

At Nottingham .ii. kinges, that is to saye

say of Scotland, and Wales, yelded them to king Edward of Englande, & chose him for their chiefe Lord and soueraigne.

Adelstane, after the death of Edward his father, unto whom he was base sonne, began his reigne in Englande, he was a prince of worth by memoire, valiant & wise in all his doinges, & brought this lande to one monarchie. For he utterly expelled the Danes, subdued the Scottes, and quieted the Welshmen.

In the vi. yeare of this kinges reigne Helmes the sonne of Charles the simple, king of Fraunce, after his father had been traiterously murdered in prison, by Robert Cate of Paris, at the Castel of Pexona, came to Englad, with Edgine his mother, & which was daughter to kynge Edward & sought succour, at his uncles hande. Welfstane Byschoppe of Dorke, was in this tyme.

Constantyne king of Scottes, rebelled & disquieted wth often inuasions & costes of Englande, & being ouercome, & made subiect to Adelstane, swaie to be his liege man. This man reigned. xvi. yeares.

Edmond the brother of Adelstane, toke on him the gouernaunce of this realme of England, & for his manhode was called Edmond Ironside, & reigned. vi. yerres he was a valiaunt prince. This kinge was killed by the handes of a comon theefe.

reform fro
under for
925

1
goabw
more
of England

926

2

640

1

Cl

An Abridge ment of the

- 946
1 **E**ldred the brother of the said **Edmūd**,
succeeded and reigned in this realme
ix. yerres, keeping y^e Scottes in great awe.
- 955
1 **E**dwine succeeded his uncle **Eldred** &
reigned, iiii. yere, much misliked for
that he had the carnall knowledge of his
nighe kynswoman.
- 959
1 **E**dgar brother of **Edwine**, after the
death of his saide brother, raigned o-
uer Britaine. xv. yeres. He was a val-
iant & worthy p^rince, albeit in his youth
he was somewhat dissolute. **Ludouallus**
chiese ruler of Wales, paide vnto hym
perly in y^e name of a tribute. 300. wolues.
- 975
1 **E**dward the sonne of **Edgar**, began his
raigne ouer the realme of Englande,
and was a vertuous p^rince. He reigned
iii. yeres, and was slaine by treason of
Alfrede his stepmother, as he came from
hunting.
- 978
1 **E**gelrede, or **Ethelrede**, reigned king
of England after **Edward**, & reigned
xxxix. yeres, but full of vice and lewd-
nes. And in this time the Danes p^reuail-
led, and subdued the whole realme.
- 999
1 **Siluester**, the second of that name, and
S. Crispi. bishop of Rome, (as it is writ-
ten) was made Pope by the helpe of the
deuill, to whome he did homage, to thin-
tent that all thinges mighte happen ac-
cording to his desire.
- 1018
1 **C**nutus, after **Egelrede**, reigned o-
uer Englande. xx. yeres but he dyd
no notable thing,

Chronicles of England. Fo. 30

Harolde, who for his swiftnesse was
surnamed Harefoote, reigned after
his father Canutus. iiii. yere.

1038

1

Hardikinitus the second king of De
marke, reigned after Harold ouer
this realme of England. iiii. yeres, and
was called Hardicanutus for his valiant
courage.

1041

1

This king being much geuen to ban-
quettinge, bybbyng, and ryotous fare,
was poysoned at Lambith wyth a drink
that was then geuen vnto him, and died
thereupon immediatlye. The Danes
at this tyme beyng odious to the Eng-
lish nation, were eyther killed or ban-
ished, so many as were in England. xxx
yeres after that Sueno the Dane fyrste
gote the kingdome of Englande. And
thys beyng done, the nobilitie sent into
Normandy for Alured and Edward
the soones of Etheldrede: but Earle
Godwine, a man of greates power, whoe
ruled muche this lande, vniustly slewe
Alured the sonne of Etheldrede, and
brother of Edward. and vsed extreme
crueltie towarde those Normans that ac-
companied the saide Alured when he
came out of Normandy to vylite his
mother Emma. And to excuse this hey-
nous murder, his brother Edward, by
the aduysle of Godwyne, and Leofricus
Earle of Chesser, was chosen kynge af-
ter

1042

3

1043

1

An Abridge ment of the

ter the death of Hardicanutus, & took on him the goneruance of this realme of Englande, whiche he guided with wisdom, & iustice. ii. yeres.

1053

ii

Willlyam bastard Duke of Normandy, about this tyme came with a goodly companye into Englande, and was honourably receaued, to whome the king made greate cheere, and at hys retozne, enryched hym wyth greate gyftes and pleasures, and (as some wyte) made promise vnto him, that if he dyed withoute issue, the same Willlyam should succede him in the kingdom of Englande.

1063

21

Harolde the sonne of Earle Godwynne, went into Normandy, where he made faythfull promyse to Duke Willlyam, & after the death of Edward, he woulde keepe the kingdome to his behalfe, on which condicion he bzought with him his brother Tost.

1065

23

*Godric King
Edward*

The noble king Edward finished his last daye when he had reigned. xlii. yeres. vii. moneths, and odde daies.

This man was called Holpe kynge Edward, who being borne a Norman, by his mothers side, and holpen to thys land by Willlyam Conquerours meanes, liued most vertuously in continual peace all his lyfe long, established holy lawes the whiche vnto this daye, are called king Edwardes lawes, or the common lawes of Englande. For mayntenaunce they

whereof, when by the Normaines they were after taken away, the people was much greued, and by force sought to haue the againe as moſte beneficiall for þe comon weale.

Harold the eldest ſonne of Godwine, & nephew to Hardy Canute the ſecond, by his ſiſter called Thyra, beyng of great power in England, & therewith valiant and hardy, tooke on him the gouernance of this lande, (after the death of king Edward that liued a holy lyfe) nothing regarding the promiſe that he had made to William of Normandy: wherefore, when William ſent to him, Ambaſadours, admoniſhing him of the covenantes that were agreed betwene them Harold would in no wiſe ſurrender to him the kingdom, which William claimed not only by promiſe made vnto him but alſo becauſe he was next of king Edwardes blood.

When William Duke of Normandy perceaued that he coulde not by any meanes bring Harold to fulfyl his promiſe, nor by treaty to yelde vnto him þe kingdom: he therefore by force entered the land. To whome Harold gaue ſtronge and ſharpe battayle. In the end whereof, William by policye obtained the victorie, chaſed the Engliſhe men, and ſlew Harold at Haſtinges, and toke vpo him
the

1066

Chronicles of England.

the gouernaunce of this land.

Some write that Harold promised to marie William Conquerours daughter, whome he after refused vnhonozably, and contrary to all honestie abused her. Whereupon Duke William sought to be reuenged, and tooke not onely hys lyfe from him, but also þe realme of Englande.

This happened. 617. yeares after the arriuall of the Saxons oz Angles, in which space they reigned diuersly. First began the kingdome of Kent, the yeare of our Lozde. 475. vnder Egistus. And after that. vi. other kingdomes at sondry times toke their beginning, which al at the last were broughte into one Monarchey, and subiect to the west Saxons by king Adelstane, the yere of our Lozde, 938. Whiche Monarchey continued 129. yeres, which space, the Danes reigned in this land, vnder Canutus and Harold.



William, Duke of
Normandy, sur-
named Conque-
rour, bastard sone
of Robert the. vi.
duke of that Du-
chy, and nephew
unto kynge Ed-
warde the Confes-

1067

sour, beganne his dominion ouer this
realme of England, the. xiiij. day of Octo-
ber, and reigned. xxi. yeares, and one mo-
neth with great seueritie & cruelnesse to-
warde þe English nation, burdening the
continuallye with greate exactions: By
meane whereof, he caused dyuers to fflye
the realme, some into Scotland, some to
Denmarke, and other countreyes. And
for so much as he obtained the kyngdome
by force and dent of sworde, he chaunged
the whole state of the gouernaunce of
this common weale, and ordained newe
lawes at hys owne pleasure, profitable
to hymselfe, but greivous and hurtfull
to the people. This William was wise
and gylfull, ryche and covetous, and
loued well to be magnified, a fayre spea-
ker, and greate dissembler, a man of come-
ly stature, but some deale fat in the belly,
sterne in countenaunce, and strong in ar-
mes, & had great pleasure in hunting, and
making of sumptuous feastes.

This prync also as of the deuyne
giste

william Conquerour

gift of God had the gifte of healyng such as were diseased of swelling in the throt, wich is commonly called the kinges euil onely by touching and laying his hands vppon the disease. And the same gifte is lefte by the deuine pꝛouidence of God, as an inheritance to h^e Kynges & Queenes of Englande.

1068

12

At this tyme the citie of Erceter, and the county of Northumberland, resisted king William, but the kinge did soone subdue the, and most greuously punished them.

And this yere the kinge buylded .iij. strong Castelles, two at Porke, one at Nottingham, and another at Lincolne, whiche he furnished with garrysons of Normans.

1069

3

Canutus king of Denmarke, beyng stirred vp by certain English outlawes invaded the Northpartes of Englande, and entered even to Porke, from whence he was chased by the king, & forced to fly vnto his countrey. But h^e king beig bered with thynhabitanes of the Northparts, did so destroy the countrey, from Porke to Durham, that .ix. yeres after, it lay vntilled & vnlaboured.

1070

4

The Scottes with theire king Malcoline, invaded Northumberland, & spoiled the countrey.

1072

6

After this h^e Kyng made such warre vpo h^e Scottes, that he forced Malcoline to sweare to him both homage and fealtie.

Also

Also the king by the counsaile of the Earle of Hertford, caused y money & riches of y Abbeis, to be brought vnto his treasorie. He made also the newe forest in the countey of Southampton, whiche to bring about he caste downe diuers townes and churches, the space of. xxx. myles, and replenished it with wilde beastes, and made sharpe lawes for thencecrease, and maintenaunce of the same.

This yere was greate contention betwene Lamfrake bishoppe of Caunterburie, and Thomas bishop of Worke, whiche of them shoulde be primate and Metropolitane of al England, which at length was adiudged to tharchbishop of Caunterbury.

This yere Gregorie the. vii. bishoppe of Rome decreed, y priestes shoulde haue no more wiues, and that they whiche at readye had, shoulde be deuorced, and that no man from thenceforth shoulde be admitted to priesthod, but they vowed perpetuall chastitie. Against this decree, repugned the bishoppes & priestes of Germany, and withstoode it a good season.

This yere the saide Gregorie bishop of Rome, excommunicated the Emperour because he would not obey his ordinances, and depriued him of the Imperiall tytle, & assoiled the people of theire othe of allegeaunce. But diuers bishoppes of Germany, calling a counsaile, did exco-

William Conquerour.

municat Gregorie, as a cruell tyraunt, & manslayer.

This yeare Roger Earle of Hertforde and Raue Earle of Rozfolke, conspired againste kinge William, beinge then in Normandy, which were by him outlawed, and chased oute of the realme, and Earle Malresse that vttered the conspiracie, was beheaded.

1077

11

Henry the Emperour at this instance of his lordes, came humbly to Gregorie Byshoppe of Roome, and desired of him pardone, and absolution.

While the Emperour was in Italye, the princes and Bishops of Saxon, by treason chose Rodolph, duke of Swene to be Emperoure, to which traytor Rodolph, Gregory sent Thimperial Diademe. Whereof when Henry had knowledge in all hast he spedde him with an armye against the said Rodolph and the Saxons, where was a greate & soze battaile to the geate losse of both partes.

1079

13

Henry the Emperour encountered with Rodolph the seconde and thirde time and sped diuersly. Oswolde Bishop of Salisbury was famous in England.

1080

14

The fourth battaile was fought betwene the Emperour & Rodolph, in the place whereof Rodolph was slaine with many Saxons.

1081

15

Robert the eldest sonne of William the Conquerour, by the counsell and ayde of Phillippe kinge of Fraunce invaded his

his fathers Duchie of Normandy, where
with William being greatly displeased,
gaue to his sone strong battail, in which
it fortun'd Robert to mese vnwares in
the filde with his father, and bare hym
to the earth: but perceiuing by his voice
who it was, forthwith he lept from his
horse, and saued his father, for whiche
dede, he was reconciled & peace betwene
them was agreede.

While king William of England
was in Normandy, the Northumbers re-
belled.

1081
16

Gregory Bishop of Rome, gathering
a Synode condempned Berengarius con-
cerning the Sacrament, & excommunicated
Henry the Emperour the second tyme.

1083
17

The Emperour entered Italye with a
strong armye, intendinge to appease the
furze of the Bishop & tooke the Citie of
Rome. Gregory after he had ben a good
space besieged, fled secretly.

The Emperour assembling a counsel at
Brixia in Lombardy, a citie of the Vene-
tians, made Robert Bishop of Rome,
whiche was before Bishop of Rauenna,
and named him Clement.

Henry the Emperour was crowned with
Imperial diademe of Clement, whome
he had made Bishop of Rome.

1084
18

King William caused a new maner of
tribute to be lent throughout this re-
aline, viz, for euery hyde of lande that is
xx. acres or more. And not long after commaund

48 William Conquerour

ved a valuatō to be taken of all landes,
fees, & possessions, and diligent serch also
to be made, what number of men and cat
taile were within this realme, and accord
ing to the quantitie and number ther
of gathered another payment.

Urbanus the. ii. of that name, and the
clerk. Bishop of Rome ordained Ladye
Marines dayly to be saide.

1085

19

The Church
of Paules
byen.

Englande was vexed with many pla
ges. For a great moreine fell among cat
tail, brenning fevers and hunger among
gest the people, greate barrenesse of the
earth. And in this yere 5. be. of July, the
Church of Saint Pauls in London, &
all that was therein, with a greate parte
of the Citie of London, was consumed,
and byent with fier, in the tyme that
Marice was Bishop of London. And
about the same tyme the said William
Conquerour founded the Abbey of Bat
taile in Suffex, and the Abbey of Bar
mondsey nere London, and the third, he
buylded in Normandy at Caen, where
he dedicated a sumptuous Church to
Saint Stephen.

1086

20

Phillip the French king in this tyme
much offended the kinge of Englande,
whereupon king William minded to make
sharpe warre against him and so sayled
with a greate power into Normandy,
where beinge & trying a horse of warre
that was fierce & stirring, his entrelles
broke within him, the which was short
lye

the cause of his death. Before this
mischief, he being grosse of his body and
full of corrupt humors, having therewith
a greate belly and being at Rohan, not
wel at ease, nor yet half lusty, king Will-
lippe tested at his sicknesse, & said he laye
in childebed, for his belly was so bigge
& faite. Unto the whiche king William
answered, that so soone as he were deli-
uered of his childer, he would provide
the torches lightes, and the sters (the which
were wont to be caried abroad at the birth
of any noble mans childer) should be gene-
light to al France, and so he performed
his saying, for he burned, and destroyed
with fier the kings countrey in diuers
places, and would haue made a greater
flame, if he had not bene prevented with
death the which came of the fall he had
from his horse, wherewith his entreyls
were broken.

This William Conquerour, ended
his life in the moneth of September, &
was buried in the Citie of Caen in Nor-
mandy. he had three children, Robert, to
whome he gaue Normandy, Richard
whiche dyed in the flower of his age,
William Rufus, and Henry whiche
were kinges after him, and one
daughter named Adelai. To
William Rufus, he gaue the
inheritance of England.
And to Henry, he gaue
his Treasure.

1087



William Rufus, the second sonne of William Conquerour began his reigne, the .ix. day of September, in the yere of our Lord. 1087. and reigned ouer Englad. xiii. yeres.

Robert the kings eldest brother so sone as William Rufus was kyng of Englande came ouer with a greete army and thought to remoue his said brother, & to haue had the kingdome to himselfe. But meanes of frendship were made and a peace was concluded betwene them.

1088

In this yere diuers Lordes of the realme conspired against the king & tooke diuers cities. But the king preuailed against them, and chased them out of the realme.

1089

The Scottes spoiled, & tooke prizes in Northumberland. Wherefore William Rufus, prouided a nauye and sailed thither where after diuers conflictes, and skirmishes, a peace was concluded, and Malcolm kyng of Scottes sware to be true to king William. In this yere, Lanfranke, Bishop of Caunterbury dyed after he had bene Bishop. xii. yeres. This Byshop enueighed sore, and wrote much agaynst the opinion of Berengarius touchynge the Sacrament. When this Byshoppe was deade, the kyng tooke and kept the Byshoppyke in his owne hand, for the space of .vii. yeres, and offered

ferred it to them that woulde geue moſt
and pay beſt during all that tyme. And
being charged for that he kepte y^e church
lyuinges after ſuche ſorte in his handes,
he vſed commonly to ſaye, Twete is the
bread of Chyſte, and a dainty foode for
kinges.

This yeare greates tempeſtes fell, in
ſondry places of Englande, namelye in
Wiltchecombe where a parte of the ſte-
ple was ouer throlwen with thonder and
lyghtning, but ſpecially in London, the
wynde ouerturned. vi. c. houſes.

There fell in England wounder-
full aboundaunce of raine, and after en-
ſued ſo greates froſt, that hoſes, and car-
tes paſſed commonly ouer the great Ri-
uers, & whē it thalwed the heauy cakes of
Ice brake down many ſtrong Bridges.

The Welſhe men rebelled. They
were vanquiſhed, & their king or Duke
named Ryle ſlaine in battaile, at whiche
time Willyā cauſed many of their great
woodes to be cutte downe, by meanes
whereof they were drawen by litle and
litle to more quietneſſe.

Alſo Malcolyne kyng of Scottes rebel-
led and came with an armye into Eng-
lande. But Thearle of Northumberland
encountered with him, and there kyng
Malcolyne was ſlaine.

Alſo this yeare there was prepared
throughe Chyſtendome a myghty ar-
mye of. iiii. hundreth thouſande men for y^e

1091

4

1092

6

1093

1093

7

William Rufus.

recouerie of the holy lande, whose chiefe Capitaine was Godfrey Duke of Lo-
reine. And for the furniture of y^e boyage
many noble men laide theire landes to
morgage, among whome Robert Cur-
taise Duke of Normandy layd his duke-
dome to gage to the king of Englande
for .x. thousand poundes.

1094

8

In these daies were sene many straunge
sightes in y^e earth, y^e Sonne, the Moone,
and the Starres.

England and Normandy were gre-
ued with exaccions, and mooreine of men
so sharplye, that tyllage of the earth was
put of for y^e yeaere, whereof ensued greate
honger and scarcitie the yeaere folowynge
and many grieslye and vncouth sightes
were sene: as hostes of men fighting in
y^e skie, fiery flames and suche other.

1095

9

Donalde was kinge of Scottes, af-
ter Malcoline, betwene whome and
Duncane was fierce warre, and greate
trouble for the crowne of Scotland. In
this tyme, Robert Curtheyse Duke of
Normandy being at atonement with his
brother Willyam, mynded to doe some
worthy exploitte againste the infidels,
and therfore borrowed .10000. poundes of
his brother for that boyage, gaginge his
dukedom for the repaie therof: wher-
upon king William to haue his money
again, layde greate soomes of moneye
vpon the Normans, and taxed that coun-
trei greuously.

In

In this yeare fell variaunce betwixt the king, & Anselme Bishop of Caunterbury, for that y kinge would not suffer him to haue any conuocation of the Clergie without his allowance and apointment. And farther for that he tooke to him selfe the inuestiture of Bishoppes, and taxed the priestes at his owne pleasure: for these disorders whiche then were greate. This kyng buylded Westmynster hall, and repaired the tower of London.

1096

10

Also this yeare the Christians conquered Ierusalem, at the taking whereof the murder of men was so greate, that bloode was congealed in the streete the thickenesse of a foote.

1098

12

In England at a Towne called Finchaufter in Barkshire, a well cast out bloode as befoze it had done water, and after by the space of . xv. dayes greate flames of fyer were seene in the Element.

This Willjam Rufus, kyng of Englande being at his dispozte of huntynge by glaunsing of an arrow that Terrel a Frenche knight did shote, was wounded to death in the . xiii. yere of his reigne and is buried at Westminster.

1099

13

This Rufus was diuers & vnstable of his demeanour, very couetous & therewith cruel. Wherfoze he burdened his people with

Henry the first.

With unreasonable taxes. He pulled the
riche, and bare downe þ poore, & inforced
many to lose their lādes for small causes.
Yet had he some vertues whiche mighte
haue bene to him a goodly ornamēt, if þ
filthy vice of auarice had not defiled the
same altogether. For in Martiall pollicy
he was very expert & diligent in all mat-
ters þ he wēt about, stedfast and stable of
his promise, were it bad or good, & mar-
neilous painefull & laborious. But that
fornamed vices ouerwhelmed þ vertues
& made him odible to his subiectes.

K. Henry the first.



Henry the brother of William
Rufus and first of that name,
for his learning called Beau-
clerke, began his reigne ouer
this realme of Englande, the
first day of August, in the yere of our lord
1100.

1100

1

This Henry in his fyrst yere, caused
all olde and untrue measures to be bro-
ken, and made a yarde of the lēgth of his
owne arme, and he restored againe the
lawes of king Edward into this realm.

1101

2

Manulphe bishop of Durham, excited
Robert Curthois duke of Normandy,
which was now returned from Jerusa-
lem, to warre vppon his brother Henry
for the crowne of Englande. Who asse-
bled a strong army and landed at Ports-
mouth. But by mediacion peace was
made

made on this condicion, that Henrye should pay. iii. thousand markes yerclyve to Duke Robert, and the lenger liuer to be the others heire.

Robert Duke of Normandy comming into Englande, by faire entreaty of king Henrye and his wife, released to him a tribute of. 3000. merkes. But it was not long but by meanes of tale bearers great malice was kindled betwene the two brethren, and therupon deadly warre arrested. In the ende whereof, Robert was taken & kepte in perpetuall prison at Cardiffe by his brother, who immediatlye sealed vppon the Duchy of Normandy & held it in his possession, his brother beinge in prison.

In this yere the clergy was greued wth the king, for that he would direct their doings, inuest the in their liuinges, and chasten their disorders. Whereupon Anselme Bish. of Caunter, wet to Paschalis the Pope, & sought to haue redresse.

Robert Earle of Shrewsbury, & William of Cornewal rebellyng against king Henry, were taken and kept in prison all their life time.

In this yere a minstrel belonging to this king, named Raper, founded the hospitall of S. Bartholomewes in Smithfield, but it was finished by the famous & woorthie citizen. Richard Whittington mercer, who was Alderman & Maire of London, and a woorthy glasse for our Alders.

nos

4

1105

6

1106

7

Henry the first.

Derment to looke in.

Also this king ordained very streight & greenous labours against theues, & other transgressours, in þ which was obtained þ losing of life, of eyes, of stones, & other members as the faulte required.

At this tyme by the meanes of Anselme bishop of Caunterbury, the priestes of England were constrained to forgoe their wines.

This king ordained the bishops Sea of Ely, and added therunto, Cambridge shire.

This yeare was a greate earthquake at Shrewsburye, and the riuer of Trent was so dype, that men myght haue gone ouer dyc shoed.

The citie of Worcester in this yeare was almost all consumed with fier. The welshmen rebelling against þ king, wer subdued. Henry, the first Emperour of þ name, married þ kinges daughter called Matilde, at Wense in Germany. In this kinges daies, & about this time, was the parliament in England first instituted, and ordained, for reformation and good gouernement of this realme.

The warre betwene king Henrye of Englande and Lewes of Fraunce, was reuiued. But king Henry meting with Lewes in plaine field, fought with him a cruell and deadly battaile, and ouercame Lewes, and compelled him to forsake the field. But after, a peace was concluded.

1109

10

1111

12

1112

13

1115

16

clube, and William, the eldest sonne of the king, dyd homage to the french king for the duchy of Normandy.

At this time tholde Earle of Champagne, being of the family of the house of Blest, desyred of the king, that he might darraigne warre with the french king. Whereupon Lewis & french kyng conferred him to Baldwin Earle of Flaunders, & Fulk, Earle of Angeou & sought to dispossesse the king of Englande from Normandy, and to geue it to William, sonne to Robert late Duke, departed. But the kinge, as is before saide, dyscomfited him, and killed the Earle of Flaunders. Whereupon, the Earle of Angeou yelded to king Henrye, and forsooke the french king.

This yere, William and Richard the sonnes of king Henry of Englande, and Marce his daughter, Richard Earle of Chester, with his wife the Kinges Niece, with other to the number of .C.lx. persones, passinge from Normandy into England by oversight of the shipmaister were drowned, saving one Butcher whiche escaped the danger.

John a Cardinall was sent into Englande from Calixt bishop of Rome, for the reformation of diuers matters concerning the clergie, who in open counsel with most bitter wordes enuicied & thundered against such priestes as nourished concu-

1118

19

1119

20

Henry the first

concubines. But in the next evening he was taken himselfe with a strompet, to his open rebuke, and shortly after returned to Rome with shame enough.

1127

This yere the Gray Fryers came first into Englande.

18

1132

33

This king Henry because he hadde none other issue male, ordeined Maude the Emperesse whiche was his daughter, to succede him in the kingdome.

This yere of our lord 1132. the greatest part of the cite of London was bzent by a fyre that began in the house of Gilbert Becket.

Henry the first Emperour dyeth, Maude the kinges daughter being married to the Emperour, as is befoze written, returneth home to her father the kynge, and after was married to Geffrey Earle of Angeow.

1135

16

This king Henry being in Normandy, with a fall of his horse toke his death and was brought into Englande, & buried in the Abbey of Beding.

*King Henry
buried at
Bedding*

This Henry was a noble and valiant prince, strong and mightye of bodye, of high stature, black heared, and had great staring eyes, a comely visage & pleasant countenaunce. He abhorred excesse of meates and drinckes. In these thinges he was excellent, in witte, eloquence, and battaile, and thereto he had. iii. byres. covetousnes, cruelty, and lust of body. But yet he was not so geuen to these byres, but

but that he excelled in vertue. And he fauoured nothinge the vsurped power of the biſhop of Rome.

King Stephyn.



Stephyn Earle of Boleyn, the ſonne of the earle of Bloys and Adela, which was William Conquerours daughter & nephewe to Henry the firſt, tooke on him the gouernance of this realme of England through the counſel & ayde of many Lordes of Englande, contrary to theire othe, made to Maude the Empreſſe, and began his reigne the ſecond day of December, in the yere of our lord. 1135.

1135

1

At this tyme there was great diſſencion in England, ſoꝛ ſomuche as diuers of the Nobles fauoured Maude the Empreſſe againſt Stephen, who nowe was in poſſeſſion of the crowne.

A vaine rumour was ſpreadd in England, of the death of king Stephen, which was cauſe of much trouble & buſines in the realme. Foꝛ diuers lordes got the to theire holdes, whiche thing after coulde ſcarthly be pacified & quieted. After whiche time, Stephyn paſſed into Normandy againſt Geffrey Earle of Angeowe, the huſband of Maude the Empreſſe, which was right heire to the crowne. And whē he hadde quieted that prouince, he named Cuſtace hys ſonne Duke of Normandye, and entered into league and frend.

1137

3

Kyng Stephyn.

friendship with Lewes king of Fraunce.

Eustace the sonne of Kinge Stephen married the sister of Lewes king of fraunce which mariage continued the Amitie betwene England and Fraunce.

The Church
of Doules
bynt.

The yeare of our Lorde .1137. was the churche of Dowles consumed with fier, whiche beganne at London brydge, and from thence continued burninge, untill it came vnto Sainct Clementes church without Temple barre, so that a greate parte of the citie was consumed with the same.

1141

7

Malde the Emperesse came into this land out of Normandye, and by the ayde of Robert Earle of Gloucester, and Ranulph of Chester, made stronge warre vpon king Stephyn, in the ende whereof the Kinges parte was chased, and hym selfe taken prisoner at Lincolne, and sent to Bristowe, there to be kepte in sure holde. But then the Kentishemen and Londoners, fauouring the kyng, warred vpon the rebelles, and in open field tooke Robert Earle of Gloucester, brother to Malde the Emperesse. But shortly after, both the kyng, and Robert the earle, were deliuered out of prison by exchange. And then Stephyn without delaye gathering to him a strong armie, in such wise pursued his enemies, that he forced Malde with other of her frendes to forsake the realme. This warre continued a long season to the greate damage

Kyng Stephyn. Fo. 41.

mage of the realme.

About this tyme in Englande, the
Jewes crucified a child upon Easter day
at Bozwich, in derision of Christ and his
religion.

1145

11

Stephyn king of England, after long
warre and much trouble, was againe
crowned king at Lincolne.

1147

13

In England the River of Thames
was so strongly frozen, that horse & cart
passed over upon the Ice.

1150

16

Henry duke of Normandy, and Earle
of Anjou, in the quarrell of his mother
Mathe with a greates puissance ente-
red England, and at the firste wanne the
castell of Malesburie, then the Tower
of London, and after ward the towne of
Nottingham, with other holds & Castles.
Betwene him and kinge Stephyn were
fought many battailes, whereby this re-
alme was sore troubled.

1152

18

Peace was agreed betwene Mathe
the mpresse, her sonne Henry, and kyng
Stephyn, on this condicio, that Stephyn
during his lyfe time, should remain king
of Englande, and Henry in the meane
tyme shoulde be proclaimed heire appa-
rant in the chiefe cities throughout the
realme, and live in Normandy till the
death of king Stephyn.

1153

19

This Henry married Alconoz, daugh-
ter and heire to Willpaim Earle of An-
geou, being repudiated and forsaken of
Jewes & French kinge, so that he was

Kyng Stephyn.

to nyshe of kyn vnto him, as saith the Fa-
bian, hauing had.ii.daughters of her be-
fore Marie and Alice, as witneseth the
Frenche Chronicle, and herupon enlo-
ped her inheritauce maugre y Frenche
kinge. The which was thocccasion of co-
tinuall warre afterwarde betwixt Fra-
unce and Englande. Kyng Stephyn
would haue crowned his sonne Eustace
but the Bischoppes would not suffer him
sayenge that they hadde contrarpe com-
maundement from the Bischoppe of
Rome.

Adrian an English man, Bischoppe of
Rome: of this Adrians pryde reade Pla-
tina.

Soone after the saide peace was con-
cluded, the kyng ended hys lyfe in thys
worlde, and was buried at Fenersham.

The discryp-
tion of. k. Ste-
phyn.

This was a noble and hardy man, and
of passinge comelye fauour & personage.
In all princely vertues he excelled, as in
marciall pollicie, affabilitie, gentlenes,
beyng bountifull and liberall to all men
and especially in the beginning, For al-
though he had continuall warre, yet did
he neuer burden his commons with ex-
actions, sauing onely certayne Bishops
whiche flowinge in riches buylded cer-
taine Castelles that touned the kinge
after to greate trouble. Whelpe in thys
he seemed blame worthye, that contrarpe
to hys othe made to Marde the dange-

ter of Henry, he was thought vniustlye
to take on him the crowne. For whiche
cause he was vexed with warres all the
tyme of his reigne.

King Henry the.ii.



Henry, the second of that
name, the sone of Geofrey
Plantagenet, & of Matwe
Thempresse daughter of hig
Henry the first, began his
reigne ouer this realme of
Englād, s.vrb.day of Oc-
tober, in the yere of our lorde. 1154.

In his tyme by his greate manhoode
and pollicie the segniorie of Englande
was much augmented with thaddicion
of Scotlande, Ireland, the Isles, Orca-
des, Britaine, Noytow, Guyan, and o-
ther prouinces in Fraunce.

This King did cast downe diuers ca-
stelles, whiche were buylded in the tyme
of Stephyn. He went into the North-
partes and receiued of the Scottes, Co-
berlande, and Northumberland, whiche
they said were geue to them by Matwe
Thempresse, and sette an order in that
Countrey.

In England were seene in the firma-
ment. ii. Sonnes, & in the Moone appa-
red a red crosse. About the same tyme in
Italpe in the moneth of Nouember ap-
peared. iii. Sonnes, and the yere follow-
ing. iii. Moones. Of the which the myd-

f. ii.

delmost

1155.

2

1156.

3

Henry the ii.

Delmost had a red crosse.

Kyng Henry went with a strong army into Wales, and quieted that country & after buylded the strong Castel of Rutland.

1157

4

About this tyme came into Englande certain Germans, to the number of. rrr. which taught a refozmacion in the Sacramentes of the Aulter, Baptisme, and wedlocke.

1158

5

*greate contention
in Rome for
election of
pope*

Also at this tyme there was great discorde and variaunce at Rome for the election of y Bishop, for some of y Cardinales chose one Octavian: But other some and the moze part chose Alexander. At whiche tyme Theemperour to whose iudgement it was referred, when y Alexander disdained to abide hys iudgement, confirmed Octavian. Then did Alexander flee into Fraunce, and there excommunicated out of the copanye of y faithfull both Fredericke Theemperour and Octavian the Antipape: and in a counsel at Claremont dissanulled thactes of the counsell of Baue. This Schisme continued almost. rr. yeares.

1160

7

This yeare the kinge went into Scotlande, and made so fierce warre vppon kyng Willjam of that land, that lastly he tooke him, and caused hym to yelde to him the Castell of Carlisle, the Castell of Banburghe, wpth dyuers other and receaued of him homage and fealtre.

The

Thomas Becket Bishoppe of Caunterbury, whiche vnder the pretence of defending of the liberties of the Church (as he saide) spake and did many things againste the kinges prerogative royall, was expelled out of the Realme, or to save more truelve, dyd of him selfe flee to Rome to complaine vpon the kynge to the: Bishop there.

1164

11

Byshoppe Alexander returned out of Fraunce to Rome, and was receiued of the people, contrarie to the Emperours mynd.

1165

12

And at this tyme king Henrie the second caused Henry his eldest sonne to be crowned kyng of Englande, whiche as he thought was to the greate quietnesse both of him selfe and of his realme, but as it proued it was to thatter distourbaunce of them both.

1168

15

Thomas Becket by the mediation of Alexander Bishoppe of Rome, and Lewes the Frenche king, was restored to his Bishopricke of Caunterbury, and not longe after by certaine gentlemen was slayne, the faulte whereof was vniustly laide to the king.

1171

18

This yeare king Henrie sent Ambassade to Alexander Byshop of Roome to purge himselfe of the false accusation of the death of Thomas Becket. But that notwithstandinge, amonge other thinges it was enioyned him in oys per-

1172

19

to and becket
sonne of
Caunterbury

Henry the.ii.

naunce that it shoulde be lawfull to hys
subiectes as often as them lusted to ap-
peale to the Sea of Rome, and that no
man should be accompted as king vntil
such tyme as he were confirmed by the
Romaine Bishoppe. Whereby it mani-
festly appeareth that the Bishoppes of
Rome in all theire doings endeouour on-
ly to haue princes and kingdomes sub-
iect to theire becke. But this his Inſuc-
cion was at no tyme fulfilled of the kin-
ges of Englande, as it appeareth plain-
ly by the lawes of this land, published in
that behalfe.

In this yere also king Henry went in
to Ireland, and subdued it, and adioyned
it to his kingdome.

1173.

20.

And soone after the Bishop of Roome
canonised Thomas Becket for a Saint.

1176.

23.

Kyng Henry the sonne by the exci-
tyng of the kinge of Fraunce and kyng
of Scottes arrered deadly warre against
his natural father, & diuers stronge bat-
tailes were foughten as well in Eng-
lande by the deputies and frendes of
both partes, as also in Normandy, Poi-
tow, Guyan, and Britaine where they
were corporallye present. But the victo-
ry enclyned alway to the father. In this
warre was taken William kyng of
Scottes, and yelded for his ransome
the Citie of Carlill, the Castell of
Wamburghe, The newe Castell bypon
Lyne

Lyne, and swoze for ever to be trewe to the king, and aswel he as his successors to do their homage as often as it should be required. And after this, king Henry the father, and king Henry the sonne accorded, and the father forgave the offence.

At this time Frederike the Emperour who before as you have harde did relecte Alexander Bysshop of Rome, because of his pryde and disdainfulnes, for that the election lyinge betwene Octavian and him, he would not stande to the Emperours arbitrement, and therefore the Emperour elected Octavian, by reason wherof, there were many battailes and much trouble procured against the said Emperour, by thasayde Alexander.

But nowe at the last, by the entreatye of many of the nobility, the Emperour was content to submitte himself to Alexander Bysshop of Rome, and came to Venice unto the saide Bysshop. where he so humbled him selfe that he suffered the Bysshop of Rome to treade vpon him, at whiche tyme was longe this verse of the Psalter *Super Aspidē & Basiliscum ambulabis & cōculcabis Leonem et Draconē.* And Frederick loking vpon to the Bysshop saide. I do not this obeisaunce to the, but to Peter. And the Bysshop answered: Both to me and to Peter. Of this outrageous pryde what is to be iudged, euery man maye esteeme. But this is vndoubtedly true, that the saide Bysshop stirred and procu-

F. iii.

red

1177

24.

2211

82

Henry the.ii.

red mortall and cruell warres as befoze
is saide without any iust cause: but only
foz his pziuate election, and would obeye
nether to counsel noz aucthoritte, not yet
condiscende to any atonement. Pea and
besides this, with vnestimable pyde did
conculcate, and treade vnder fete, the hi:
ghest power of Princes, whiche God co:
maundeth with greate reuerence to be
obeyed.

1178

25

In Englande fell greate wetherpyng
and tempestes of thonder and lyghte:
nyng in the myddest of Winter. And in
sommer follovyng fell hayle of suche
greatenes that it slewe both man and
beast.

At this time were many Jewes put
to death in England, which against the
feast of Easter did vse to crucifie yonge
chyldezen in despyte of Christian Re:
ligion.

1182

29

Henry the eldest sonne of kinge Henry
the seconde ended his life.

And shortly after beganne warre be:
twene kinge Henrye, and Phillippe of
Fraunce, foz homage that the frenche
kyng required to be done foz the landes
of Boytow, and others.

1188

35

Also within fewe yeares after Ry:
charde Earle of Boytow, made warre a:
gainst Henrye of Englande hys father,
and takyng parte with the frenche
kinge wanne from hym dyuers Cities,
Townes, & Castels, foz sozowe whereof
short.

Wherby after kinge Henry ended his
lyfe and is buryed at Founteneyard in
Fraunce in the yere of the lord .1188.

This Henry was some what highe
coloured, hote of Body, and therewith
faste, of speche reasonable and well lear-
ned, and also noble in knightthoode, and
fortunate in battaile, couragious of hart
and wise in counsaile, and loved wel peace
liberall to straungers, but harde to his fa-
miliars, slowe of aunswere, bussed-
fast of p[ro]mes, geuen some deale to plea-
sure.

The disciples
on of. R. Henry
.11.

Kyng Rycharde .i.



Rycharde the first of y name
was for his valiaunt and
lustye courage surnamed
Cure de Lion, and was
the seconde sonne of Hen-
ry. ii. He beganne his rei-
gne over this realme of Englande the .vi.
daye of Iulye in the yere of our Lord.
.1189.

At Whithelmas nexte folowinge the
beginning of the reigne of this prince,
was graunted vnto the Citezens of Lon-
don, that they shoulde be gouerned by
.ii. Bailifes, and the first Bailifes were.

Henry of Cornhill,
Ricard Fitz Wyuer.

Bailifes.

1189

1

Aboute this tyme the Jewes of
Englande: But specially those that
dwelt

Henry the.ii.

red mortall and cruell warres as befoze
is saide without any iust cause: but only
foz his pziuate election, and would obeye
nether to counsel noz aucthoritie, not yet
condiscende to any atonement. Hea and
besides this, with vnestimable pye he did
conculcate, and treade vnder fete, the hi:
ghest power of Princes, which God com-
mandeth with greafe reuerence to be
obeyed.

1178

25

In Englands fell greafe wethering
and tempestes of thonder and lyghte-
nyng in the myddest of winter. And in
sommer followynge fell hayle of suche
greatenes that it slewe both man and
beast.

At this time were many Jewes put
to death in England, which against the
feast of Easter did vse to crucifie yonge
chyldezen in despyte of Christian Re-
ligion.

1182

29

Henry the eldest sonne of kinge Henry
the seconde ended his life.

And shortly after beganne warre be-
twene kinge Henrye, and Phillippe of
Fraunce, foz homage that the frenche
kyng required to be done foz the landes
of Boytow, and others.

1188

35

Also within fewe yeares after Ry-
charde Earle of Boytow, made warre a-
gainst Henrye of Englands bys father,
and takynge parte with the frenche
kinge wanne from hym dyuers Cities,
Townes, & Castels, foz sozowe whereof
short.

Wherby after kinge Henry ended bys
lyfe and is buried at Founteneyard in
Fraunce in the yere of the lord. 1188.

This Henry was some what highe
coloured, thoste of Body, and therewith
faste, of speche reasonable and well lear
ned, and also noble in knightthoode, and
fortunate in battaile, couragious of hart
and wise in counsaile, and loved wel peace
liberall to straungers, but harde to his fa
miliars, slowe of answer, busted
fast of p[ro]mes, geuen some deale to pleae
sure.

The discipol
on of. R. Henry
.ii.

Kyng Rycharde. i.



Rycharde the first of y name
was for his valiaunt and
lustye courage surnamed
Cure de Lion, and was
the seconde sonne of Hen
ry. ii. He beganne his rei
gne over this realme of Englande the vi
daye of Iulye in the yere of our Lorde.
1189.

At Whithelmas nerte folowinge the
beginning of the reigne of this p[ri]nce,
was graunted vnto the Citezens of Lo
don, that they shoulde be gouerned by
ii. Bailifes, and the first Bailifes were.

Henry of Cornhill,
Ricard Fitz Wuer.

Bailifes.

1189

i

Aboute this tyme the Jewes of
Englande: But specyallys those that
dwelt

Richard the first.

dwelt in London, beganne to lye very bolde and bragge, in so much that the people rose against them, and did robbe & kill many of them without pittie. But because the Jewes were in a maner hated of all men, as much as the deuyll, for theire blurpe, and couetous lining, and the offendours were so great a number, the faulte escaped without punishment.

Also in this yeare, William kyng of Scottes came to Caunterbury and dyd homage to king Rycharde.

This yeare also the kinge aduanced his brother John vnto the prouinces of Nottingham, Devonshire, and Cornewall, and created him Earle of Lancaster.

This yeare also was great preparacion made for the recouerie of Jerusalem, and to aide the Christians in Asia, by Frederike Emperour of Almaine, Rycharde king of Englande, Philip of Fraunce, Dodo duke of Burgone, the Venicians, Wisans, William kinge of Cecile, and other. And as some wyte, for that the kyng was this yeare assayed of his offence of rebellyon againste his father, he was toynd in penance to goe in proper person in warre against thynfidels.

At this tyme, king Richard gaue ouer the Castles of Barwike and Rochilborough to the Scottishe kinge for y some of .x. thousande pounde for therployte of
by

Richard the first Fo. 46

his boyage.

And moreover, he solde to the olde Bp
shoppe of Durham his owne province,
for a great somme of money, and created
him Earle of the same. Wherfore the
king saide after in game: I am a woo-
drous crafty mā, for I haue made a new
Earle of an olde Bpshop.

John Herlion.

Bailiffes.

Roger Duke.

King Richard betoke the guyding of
land vnto the Bpshoppe of Elpe, then
Chauncellour of Englande.

In this yere, the Jewes in diuers pla-
ces of the realme as Lincolne, Staun-
forde, and Lynne, were robbed and spoy-
led. And at Poike, to the number of. iiii.
C. of them dyd cut their master beynes
and so bledde to death.

This yere also, Rycharde king of En-
gland, & Phillip king of Fraunce, went
forward in their iorney toward Ierusalem.

William Hauerthal,

Bailiffes.

John Bucknot,

King Richard in his iorney toward
Ierusalem, subdued the Island of Cyprus,
and then ioyning his puissance with the
Frenche king in Asia, conquered Acon
where was kyndeled betwene kyng Ri-
charde and kinge Philip of Fraunce, a
greuous displeasure, for whiche cause
Philip shortly after that, departed thence
and cummyng into Fraunce, invaded the
countrey of Normandy, leauyng for his
lieu-

1190

2511

1191

3

Richard the first.

lieutenant generall, Ddo, Duke of Bur-
gundye, and erited also John the bro-
ther of king Richard, to take on him the
kingdome of Englande in his brothers
absence.

King Richard restored to the chris-
tians the citie of Joppa, and in many bat-
tailes putte the Turke to greate losse.

Nicholas Duke.

Peter Howlay.

Bailifes.

William Bishop of Ely, to whom king
Richard had committed the gouernance
of Englande, practised muche crueltie, &
bled to ryde with a thousand horse, wher-
with he greued the places in which he so
iourned. But at the laste by strength the
Lordes put him out of the land.

King Richard exchanged Cyprus
with Guy of Lefingham, for the king-
dome of Jerusalem. Wherefore the king
of Englande was of long tyme after, cal-
led king of Jerusalem. And the successors
of Guy enioyed the same Island of Cy-
pres, vntill the Venecians gotte it into
theire handes by a subtile way, marpeng
the sole heyre of that Islande, to S. Mark
theire chiefe S. and patron, and so kepte
the widow in Venice, till she departed
this worlde, not suffring her to haue any
other husband then S. Marke only, who
was dead and with God. 1200. yeaeres be-
fore she was borne.

King Richard hauing knowledge
that Philip of Fraunce invaded Normā-
dye, and that John his brother by his
counsel

Richarde the first. Fo. 47

counsell aspyed to his kyngdome, made
peace with the Turkes for .iii. yeares,
with a small company retorninge home
warde by Thrace, traitterously was take
prisoner by the Duke of Austrie, and
brought to Henry theperour, and there
kept in streight prisson a yere and .v. mo-
nethes, where it is saide that he slewe a
Lion, & tooke out his hart.

William Fitz Isabel

Bailifes.

1194

6

William Fitz Arnold

This yere King Richarde payng his
raunsome of one hundred thousand pound
was deliuered, and returninge to his coun-
tre, made sharpe warre vpon the french
king & John his brother, at which tyme
was fought diuers fierce battailes, to the
greate losse of both partes.

Robert Bessant

Bailifes.

1195

7

Jokell Josue

This yere Hubert bishop of Salisburie
was elected Archebishop of Caunterburie,
and in thabscence of the kinge had the
whole gouernemēt of the realme of En-
lande.

Gerard de Antioche,

Bailifes.

1196

8

Robert Durant

In this yere there was a peace conclu-
ded betwene England and Fraunce for
one yere, and John submitted himselfe
vnto his brother King Richarde.

Roger Blount

Bailifes.

1197

9

Nicholas Ducket.

This yere was the warre againe renued
be.

74 • Richard the first.

betwene the French king and king Richard, in the whiche eyther of them sped diuerslye.

This yere also the king helped Otho Duke of Saxony being his sisters sone, with a greatesomme of money to warre against Phillip, brother to the late Emperour Henry, of famous memozye.

1198

10

Constantine Fits Arnold. Ballifes
Robert de Beawie.

Innocent y third, bishop of Rome this yere compelled men to auricular confession, and forbad the sacrament to be ministered to the lastie vnder bothe kindes.

This yere a league was made betwene the kinges of England & Fraunce for .v. yeres.

In this yere king Richard besieging the Castel of Gailard in the coast of Lemosine, where great treasure was thought to be in store, was wounded with a quarell that was shote from the wall being poisoned, and thereof died.

The discipel
on of S. Ry-
chard the first

This king was bigge of stature, & had a mery countenaunce, in the whiche appeared aswell a pleasaunt gentlenes, as also a noble and princelye maiestie. To his souldiours he was fauourable, bou-
tiful to his frendes and straungers, a greuous enemy, and hard to be pleased, desirous of warre, & abhorynge ydolens. He was enclyned somewhat to pryde, lecherye, and auarice: But most of all, he was to be blamed, because he seemed to be

he implours towarde his father. The which thing he soze repented vppon his death bedde. And therfore commaunded by his will, that there should be three burialles made of his bodye, as thus. His carcase to be buried at his fathers feete, for that he was a rebellious sonne vnto him. His hart to be sent to Rhoan, for y^e he esteemed that cite moste dearelye. And his entrels he willed to be buried in Poitiers, for because that countrey was most vnthankfull to him. And so dyed wout issue in the yere of grace. 1200.

Kyng Iohn.

Iohn brother to thabone named Ricarte, beganne his reigne ouer the realme of Englande. the vi. day of April 1199. being y^e. xvii. yere of his age.

Arnold Fitz Arnold

Bailifes.

Richard Fitz Dart.

Philip king of Fraunce in the quarel of Arthure Duke of Britaine (whome certaine of the Lordes had named kyng of Englaud, made warre vpo kyng Iohn, inuaded Normandy & tooke from hym diuers Castels and townes. But after manye skirmishes to the losse of bothe partes, a peace was agreed, which continued no long time.

This yere the kinge of Scottes dyd homage, & swoze to be true liege man to King Iohn king of Englande.

Roger

1200

2

King Iohn.

Roger Desert.

Bailles.

James Fitz Barthe

This yere king Iohn rode into France
& there was receiued of the French king
very triumphantly. But that loue and
friendship had but small continuance,
notwithstandinge that Blanche bys
wyfe, and daughter to Alphonse king of
Castel was married to Lewes king Phil
lips sonne at the same tyme.

This yere of our lord. 1202. fell a mar
vellous raine, for in the same fell haile
stones foure squared as great as Egges,
and destroyed and hurte man and beast.
And in the same tyme also, the byrdes fly
ing in the ayre, were seene to carrie in
theire mouthes, stikes and boughes of
trees stampng with fier and did let them
fall, and so set many houses on fier.

1201

3

Arnolde

Bailles.

Richard

In Worke shyre were seene this yere
b. Moones, one in the East, another in
the West, the thirde in the North, and
the folwerth in the South, and the fyfth
in the middell of the Element. And there
followed a sharpe winter, and in Som
mer there fell haile as greete as hennes
Egges. & here with men, cattayle, and
fruite were greatly hurte.

1202

4

Norman Blondell

John of Cly.

Bailles.

Philip of Fraunce ceased not .ii. or .iii. yeares continuallye to warre vppon the Duchye of Normandy, till at the last he subdued the same to his dominion, with the prouinces of Guyan Poyters and Britayne, whiche before appertained to the crowne of England.

Innocent Bishop of Rome, set abroad many decrees among the whiche were, that as often as Princes fell at variance the correccion and amendement thereof should appertaine to the bishop of Rome & that he only should be accompted Emperour, which was crowned with thimperial Diademe by the Romaine Bishop.

At this tyme variaunce beganne betwene king Iohn & the Bishop of Rome for the admission of Stephyn Langton, whome Innocent had caused to be chose Archbishop of Caunterbury. In this yere also, all Normandy came into the frenche kinges hand, whiche by the space of .300. yeres before, was not in the possession of Fraunce.

Water R. of the

William Châberlaine.

Bailifes

1203

This yere by reason of the great rayne that fell in the yere past, and other soyle tempestes and wether, wheat was solde for .xv. s. a quarter.

Innocent, bishop of Rome wrote his frendly letters to kinge Iohn, willinge him to admit Stephyn Langton into the bishoprike of Caunterburie, and to

G. i.

restore

King Iohn.

restore certaine Monkes that were fled from thence for feare of King Iohn. But the king woulde not encline to this request.

1204

6

Thomas Hauerill.
Hamond Bzowne Bailifes.

This yere the Bishop of Rome, denounced kyng Iohn with his whole realme accursed, because he would not admitte Stephyn Langton to the Bishoprike of Caunterbury. But he little regarded his cursing.

In this time in Suffolke, a fish was taken lyke to a man and was kepte luyng. vi. monethes after, vppon y lande with rawe flesh and fishe, and after because they could haue nosperche of it, they cast it in to the Sea againe.

1205

7

Iohn Malgraue,
Rychard of Winchester. Bailifes.

This yere king Phillippe of Fraunce, subdued all Normandye whiche was not vnder the dominion of Fraunce in. ccc. yeres besore.

1206

8

Roger Winchester.
Edmonde Hardell. Bailifes.

At this tyme the Welshemen, and Irishemen rebelled, but kinge Iohn constrained them to redeme peare wth greate sommes of money.

Otho y Emperour of Almaine, came at

at this tyme into Englande, vnto whōe
the kinge gaue a great somme of money
to warre against the French king.

1207

9

Kyng Iohn sailed into Normandy
where after certayne skirmishes he made
peace with Phillip of Fraunce for twoe
yeres.

This yere also the Maior, and Sher-
riffes began first in the cite of London.

Henry Fitz Peter Duke
Alwine. Thomas Bele.

1208

10

Otho the Emperour invaded certayne
cities whych Innocent the Bishoppe of
Rome asseyred to appertayne to the
Church of Rome, wherfore he excommu-
nicated the Emperour and depriued him
of all Imperiall auctoritie, causyng the
Electors to chosse Frederike kyng of
Sicile, and Nephew to Fredericus Bar-
barossa,

Where before this tyme the Bridge
ouer Thames commonly called London
Bridge, was made of wood and was ru-
led, ordered, and guyded by a colledge of
priests, which were called the Wap-
pys: theye by the greate ayde of the citizens of London
& other passing the waye, the same Bridge
was begon to be buylded of stone.

Henry Fitz Peter Ponge.
Alwine. William Cland.

1209

11

The Englishmen which were sent by
the kinge

C. II.

by the lord
bridge was
first made
of stone

King John.

King John to ayde Thearle of Flaunders
chased the Frenchmen and in the haven
of Sluse compassed & toke theire whole
traile of shippes which were in number
a thousand saile.

1210

12

Henry Fitz Adam whetpe.
Alwine. Stephyn le Gras.

This yere was a Legate called Pandulph
sent from the Bishop of Rome to
King John, commaunding him in streste
maner to submitte himselfe to the bishop
of Rome, and to admit Stephyn Lang-
ton to possesse the Bishopricke of Caunter-
bury, which in the end he was compelled to
do as in this yere folowing appeareth.

1211


13

Henry Fitz Josue Fitz Bit.
Alwine. John Garland.

King John of England being now in-
vaded w warres by Phillip the Freche
king, set on by the Bishop of Rome, was
enforced to submitte himselfe to the said
Bishop, by whome among other things
he was bounden, that aswell he as his
heires should ever after be feodaries to the
See of Rome, and pay for perely tribute
a thousand markes, and also to hold the
title of the crowne from thenceforth by
the Bishop of Rome.

This yere Stephyn Langton came
again into Englands, and the kynge
receaved him with ioyous countenance.
But for all the kynges submyssion. and
his gentle entertainement of Langton
the interdiccion of the Realme was not
relea.

released vntill suche time as the kynge
had made restitution vnto thasozesaide
Langton of .iii. thousande markes and
vnto certeine Monkes, and other that
had sustained dammages in Langtons
cause. xv. thousand markes, and had qui-
etlye placed Langton in Tharchbyschop-
like of Caunterburpe. After whiche
tyme Nicholas Tusculan, Cardinall,
beyng sent Legate into Englande, the
xviii. of June, absolued Englande, that
was enterdyted and excommunicated. vi
peares, thzee monethes and. xii. daies.

Henry Fitz  Rause Cyland.

Alwine.

Costantine le Josue.

1212

14

This peare the kynge and the Lordes
fell at greate dissencion, speciallye be-
cause many of them refused to stand with
y^e kinge againste the Bishoppe of Rome.
But soone after to stablishe a peare be-
twene the kinge and his Lordes, an as-
sembley was made at Barham dolewe
where the king and his Lordes, mette
with greate strength, where a Charter
or writting was deuysed and made and
there sealed by the kinge, so that y^e Ba-
rony was with it contented, and depar-
ted in peaceable maner euery mā to his
owne house.

Honorius the thirde of that name and
the. clxxxiii. Bishop of Rome, obtained
and confirmed the. iiii. orders of friers.

C. m.

Roger

King Iohn.

1213

15

Roger Fitz Alwine. ¶ Martin Fitz Alis. ¶ Richard Bat.

This yere the peace whiche was concluded betwene the kinge and the lordes the laste yere, was utterly broken, and the Lordes did assemble with greate powers againste the kyng. And the kyng hadde ayde out of Normandy. And the Lordes hadde aide out of Fraunce, and promysed kyng Phylippe & if he would sende them a noble man to ayde the they woulde deliuer the kingdome of Englande vnto him,

1214

16

Roger Fitz Alwine. ¶ Salomon Basing. ¶ Hughe Basing.

This yere came into Englande, by the labour of the Lords, Lewis the sone of Phylippe the frenche kyng, and brought with hym a greate armie, and by the helpe of the Lordes wonne the Tower of London, and a greate manye Castelles and holdes in Englande, and did dreyne kyng Iohn to the worse, and enforced him to seeke helpe of the Byshoppe of Rome.

1215

17

William Hardell. ¶ John Trauers. ¶ Andrew Newland.

The warre continuyng till betwene the kinge and his Lordes, the kyng dyed, some saye of a fluxe, and some

Henry the .iii. Fo. 52

Some saye he was poysoned by a Monke,
of Swynstred Abbey, about Lincolne,
the .xvii. of October .1216. (the Monke
that dranke to hym was poysoned also)
he was buried at Worcester, leuving be-
hynde hym .ii. sonnes, named Henrype &
Richarde: with sondry daughters: wher
upon the nobilitie dyd chole hys sonne
Henry, and refused Phillip the Frenche
kinges sonne.

This kyng was of personage indiffe-
rent but of a melencolpe and angry coun-
tenaunce. He contemned the Bishoppe
of Romes auctoritie moze of couetous-
nes and froward mynd, then in the sup-
pressing of Idolatrye and maintenaunce
of true Religion. By his cowardise and
negligence, the Segniorie of Englande,
was greatly decayed.

The disciples
of King
John,

Kyng Henry, iii.



Henry the sonne to King John
beyng but .ix. yeares of age af-
ter the decease of hys father,
reigned ouer thys Realme of
Englande as king, by h name
of kyng Henry the thirde, and tooke bp
pon hym as kyng the .xix. day of Octo-
ber .1216. And this kinge with thapte
and counsaile of Wylliam Duke of
Gloucester and the Carles of Pen-
brooke, and Chester wyth theyre reti-
newe kepte sharpe warre wyth Lewes
the

C.iii.

the

Henry the .iii.

the French kinges sonne and his affintie: who by the couenaunt made befoze with Chenslyhemmen, claimed þe crown. But after certeine skirmishes and bataile Lewes somewhat moze enclyned to peace, at the last concluded to departe into Fraunce, and had geuen him for his paines one thousande marke, and then was Henry confirmed in the kyngdome.

1216

William Hardell. John Travers. Andrew Pelwland.

In this yeare were ordained manye good lawes, and *Magna Carta*, confirmed and diuers articles added thereunto.

1217

Robert Serle. Thomas Bookerell. Raufe Cylande.

After the departure of Lewes the Frenche kinges Sonne, enquire was made thzoughe Englande, who were þe ayders of the saide Lewes. And the kyng pardoned a greate many of the laptye, But the spiritualtie he spared not, but put them to greate fines.

1218

Robert Serle. Benet le Ceyster. William Blond.

This yeare this kyng Henry beganne the newe worke of the Church of Westminster.

1219

Robert Serle. John Waylle. Josue le Spicer.

Alexander kyng of Scottes, maryed Ione the Sister of kyng Henry of Englande.

*W. of F. m. 4
enacted*

lande. And in this time a proclamation was made thozoughout England to aduoyd all strangers, because one Folkes debzent, helde the Castell of Bedford against the kings will. And at this time appeared a blasing starre and much hurt was done by thonder, lyghtenyng, and earthquakes and manye vncouth and straunge thynges were sene in the ayre.

And in this yeare there was graunted to the Kyng by the Lordes and commons for the renewyng of the olde Lawes of the realme, commonly called kyng Edwardes lawes, and for the addicion of other good lawes. ii. s. of euerye plowe lande thzough England.

Robert, Richarde Wimbeday.
Serle, John Maille.

1220

5

This yeare the Gray freers commonly called thorder of Fraunces came firste into Englande.

At this tyme was a greate dearthe of corne, for wheate was solde, for. xxiij. s. a quarter, and the poore people were driven to eate nettels, and other weeds for yonger,

At this tyme a certayne man tooke vppon him to be Jesus Christ, and was brought before the Clergye and for confirmation of the same, shewed the printe of

a darke
of corne

Henry the.iii.

of Chyistes woundes. And being exami-
ned, he was found a dissembler, and ad-
judged to be nailed on a crosse, and so de-
livered to the execucioners, the whiche
at a place called Aderburpe, was nailed
on a crosse until he dyed.

1221

6

Robert & Richard Keinger. S
Searle & Josueus le Jozue

This yere the men of Cathnes burned
theire Bishop because he cursed them for
not paying thei rtythes, for which cause
h king of Scottes did hang. iiii. C. of the
chiese doers, gelded theire childzen, and
disherited the Earle.

A conspiracie was made in London,
by one Constantine h sone of Arnulphe
against king Henrye, for the whiche he
was apprehended, and the next day after
was hanged, drawen, and quartered.

This Constantine beinge a Citezen
borne, and taken by Hubert Bzough, of-
fred the said Bzough .15000. markes for
hys raunsome and sauegarde, the whiche
somme was utterly refused.

1222

7

Robert & Richard Keinger. S
Searle. & Thomas Lambard.

This yere John, kyng of Jerusalem
came into Englande for some ayde for h
recovery of Jerusalem, but he returned
with smale comfort.

1223

8

Richard & William Jopnot.
Keinger & Thomas Lambarde. S

This yere the Lordes & gentlemen of
Eng.

Henry the .iii. Fo. 54.

England first graunted to king Henry the warde and mariage of theire heires, In the whiche time, Philip the Frenche king dyed, who woulde not restore Normandy, whose Lewes his sonne succeeded.

Richard. \mathfrak{M} John Treuers.
Keinger. \mathfrak{M} Andzew Bokerell.

1224
9

Rycharde the brother of king Henry overcame the Frenchemen, recovered Boyters, and kepte the Gascoignes in due obedience.

Richards. \mathfrak{M} Roger Duke
Keinger. \mathfrak{M} Martin Fitz Willia.

1225
10

This yere certeine souldiers whiche had the keping of diuers fortes in Boyters, which of late king Henry did winne were now remoued & enforced to forsake the said fortes, & to retorne into England.

Roger. \mathfrak{M} Stephyn Bokerell
Duke. \mathfrak{M} Henry Cobham.

1226
11

At this time the king graunted to the citizens of London in fee farme, the Shreue, wike of London and Middlesex for, iiii. C. li. by the yere.

This yere also was graunted to the Citie of London free warreine, that is to say, free libertie to hunt a certaine circuit about the citie.

And this yere also was graunted to the Citizens of London to passe toll free throughout al England.

Roger. \mathfrak{M} Stephyn Bokerell
Duke. \mathfrak{M} Henry Cobham

1227
12

This yere also was graunted certain li

bcc.

Henry the.iii.

berties and priuileges to the Sheriffs of London.

About this tyme there was a parliament had at London, for a subsidie, in which parliament was enacted, that the Englishe grote shoulde bee coyned of a certayne weight, & of thone syde the kings picture, and on thother side a crosse, as bigge, fully as the grote, to auoyd clipping. The sterlinge money at this tyme was coyned being an ounce of siluer, & it had the name, either of the birde called a stare, hauing perhaps the same picture, or els of a starre in the Element.

1228

Roger Duke. Walter Winchester.

13

Roger Fitz John.

In this yere king Henry the third at the motion of Peter Duke of Britaine, sailed into Britany with a noble army against Lewes king of Fraunce, wher after great spoiles done in the contrey, a peace was concluded betwene the two yong princes.

1229

Roger Duke. Richard Fitz William.

14

John Woodborne.

At this tyme was a great contrauersy betwene Richard Archbishop of Poze, & Hubert Carle of Kent.

In this yere it was also ordered, that no Sheriffe of London shoulde continue more then one yere, because by theire long continuance, they began to make theire offices profitable, by taking of brybes.

1230

Roger Duke. Michael of S. Clem.

15

Walter Denfild.

The

The Welshmen rebelled, and greate harme was done in the Citie of London by fier.

At this tyme James Burgh the chief Justice of Englande had so greued and displeased the king that he was compelled to flye. But after warde being taken and imprisoned. liii. monethes, he was reconciled to the kinges fauoure by the meane of Edmonde Bysshop of Mount-nepe.

Andzewe Henry Eldementon.

Bokerel Gerarde Batt.

1231

16

Great variance happened bettwene kyng Henry & his Lordes, because he put from his seruice Englishmen, & trusted strangers aswel in his counsell, as other officers nere about him.

Andzewe Symond Fitz Payre.

Bokerel Roger Blont

1232

17

This yere Edmond of Mountney was made Archbishop of Caüterburge, which as ye heard befoze, was he that restored the chiefe Justice into the kynes fauour.

Andzewe Ranse Ashwe.

Bokerel John Porman

1233

18

Kyng Henry beganne the foundation of Saint Johns hospitall in Oxfozde.

And in this yere fell verpe vnseasonable weather, as thunder, lightnyng, and earthquakes. wherof ensued a pestilence and famine.

And at this tyme king Henry put fro him

Henry the .iii.

him straungers, and receaued Englyshmen into their rowmes and offices. The Ladye Isabel the kinges daughter, married to Frederike the second Emperour

1234

19

Andriewe \mathfrak{P} Gerard Batte. \mathfrak{S}
Bokerell \mathfrak{P} Robert Ardell.

This yere the statutes of Merto were by Act of Parliament confirmed.

In England appeared as it had bene hostes of men in the ayre.

1235

20

Andriewe \mathfrak{P} Henry Cobham
Bokerell \mathfrak{P} Jordan Couentry. \mathfrak{S}

This yere was deadlye warre betwene the citie of Gean and the Venecians for the Isle of Crete.

The kinge at this tyme married the ladye Elenor to Reynarde Earle of Poynce, and had Angeaw in dower wyth her. This Queene Elenor founded the hospitall of saint Katherine, besides the tower of London, for the reliefe of pooze decayed, and impotent women.

1236

21

Andriewe \mathfrak{P} John Thesalen
Bokerell. \mathfrak{P} Gerard Cordwepner. \mathfrak{S}

At the Uniuersitie of Paris it was concluded, that no priest vnder paine of deadly sinne coulde haue .ii. benefices. The king married his sister Elenor to Simond of Mountforde, and gaue him with her the Carldome of Leicester.

1237

22

Richarde \mathfrak{P} John Millhall
Reynger \mathfrak{P} John Groundesse. \mathfrak{S}

A Clerke of the Uniuersitie of Oxforde seynge himselfe madde, enterprised to haue

haue slaine the kynge. But he was apprehended, arraigned, and condemned, and put to death.

This yere was bozne at westminster Edward, commonly called Longe Shank, whiche was kynge after his father, and was Chyristened by Otho the Popes Legate.

William Raymond Bengly.
Joynor Raufe Ashwe

1238

23

In this time one Symond fitts Mary who befoze in the .xvii. yere of this kinges reigne, had been sherife of London, byd nowe againe procure the kinges letters to the Maior and Citezens to chose hym againe sherife of London, & because the Maior obeyde not the letters, the kyng discharged hym of his Mayraltie, and made the Citizens choose another Mayor.

Gerard John Gylours.
Watte. Michael Tonpe.

1239

24

In thys yere the kynge subdued the welshemen, who often tymes hadde rebelled.

Raymond John Wyoll.
Bougey. Thomas Duresme.

1240

25

This yere were Aldermen firste chosen in London, which then had the rule of the wardes of the citie, and were yere lye chaunged as nowe the Sherifes bee chaunged.

Ray.

Henry the iii.

1241
26

Raymond & John Fitz John &
Bougey. & Raufe Ashwe.

This yere the kynge sayled into Port-
mandye with a faire compagne to haue
recovered Boyters, Guyan, and other
countreys. But after many bickeringes,
somewhat to the losse of Englishmen, a
peace was concluded for .v. yeres.

1242
27

Raufe & Hugh Blont. &
Ashwe & Adam Basing.

This yere the ples of the Crowne
were kept in the tower of London, & the
same tyme Griffith which was sonne of
Llewellyn late prince of Wales, entred
to haue broke prison, fell ouer the inner
wall of the tower of London, and brake
his necke.

1243
28

Mychaell & Raufe Spyer. &
Conye. & Nicholas Batte

At Tollet in Spayne, a Jewe dig-
ging in the ground to enlarge his gar-
den, dyd fynde an hollowe stone, in the
whyche was a booke of the byggenes of
a Psalter, writte in Greke, Latine, and
Hebzeue. The matter whereof, was of
three wordes to come, and declared the
coming of Christ to be in the begininge
of the thirde world, which was expessed
in this maner. In the beginning of the
thyrde world the sonne of God shall be
borne of a mayde : by occasion of this
booke, the Jewe was turned to the faith
of

*A fewe condempned
to suffer.*

of Chzist.

John
Gysoys.¶ Robert Cornehill.
Adam Bewlie.S 1244
29

About this tyme there was a terrible earthquake in England & Fraunce.

And this yere was both a Mayre and Sherife of London deposed from theyre rowmes, because they were founde and proued periured, and other were chosen in their places.

John
Gysoys.¶ Symond Fitz Mary
Lawrence FrolikeS 1245
30

At this tyme many preachers in Sweuia inueighed againste the abuses of the Bishop of Rome, and namelpe againste his false pardons.

Piers
Allen¶ John Hoyle.
Nicholas Batte.S 1246
31

This yere king Henry seised þe fraunchises & liberties of London for a iudgement geuen againste a widowe named Margaret Weyle: But shortly after they were restozed againe.

Michael
Toney.¶ Nicholas Joly
Geffrey Wynton.S 1247
32

This yere the Sherifes of Lōdō toke Queene Wythe in fee farme, and paieþ for þe same to the king yerely .li.

Roger Fytz
Roger.¶ Raufe Hardell.
John TooslainS 1248
33

This yere dyed one Robert Grossehead,
H. l. an

Henry the iii.

an Englishman, a famous clerke, and Bishop of Lincolne, who being excommunicated of þe Pope, soz that he woulde not admitte a boye, to be prebendary in Lincolne, vpd charge the Pope soze, and excommunicated his holynes most stoutly.

1249

34

John Bomphrey Basse,
Norman. Willmā Fitz Richard.

This yeare was a meruelous greates tempest, and horrible windes, which did much hurte in diuers partes of this realme of Englande.

1250

35

Adam Lawrence Frowike,
Basing Nicholas Batt.

This yeare the kinge married his daughter Marye to Alexander kyng of Scottes, and he receaued homage of the same Alexander soz the realme of Scotlande.

This yere the Augustine Freers began to inhabite in Wales.

1251

36

John William Durham,
Colson Thomas Wilborne

This yeare it was ordained that the Maioz of London, shoulde not be enforced after his election to be brought to the kyng, whersouer he were, to be admitted, but he shoulde come onely before the Barons of þe Erchequer, & they shoulde admitte him and geue him his othe.

Pl.

Richol. John Northampton. 1252
 Batte Richard Richard. 37

This yere was graunted vnto the
 Citezens of London, that from thence
 forth they shoulde not paye any skauage
 or toll for beastes, as they were accusto-
 med to doe.

Richard Robert Bellington. 1253
 Hardell. Kaufe Awhle. 38

Alphons kyng of Castile gaue Ele-
 nor his daughter in mariage to prynce
 Edward his sonne, to whome his father
 gaue the principate of Wales and go-
 uernaunce of Guyan and Ireland, wher
 of began first that the kinges of Englad
 obtained their eldest sonnes princes of
 Wales.

This yere also the liberties of the citie
 of London, were againe leased by the
 meanes of Richard earle of Cornewall
 because the Mayor, was charged that he
 looked not to the Bakers for their li-
 ses of breade, forthwith the citie was en-
 forced to please the earle, with .vi. C.
 markes, and then they were restored a-
 gaine.

Richard Stepyh Dyffergate 1254
 Hardell. Henry Malmoode. 39

The kyng of Scottes, wyth his
 Quene came into England. And diuers
 Lordes of Almaine, came also into En-
 glad and dyd homage to Richard Earle
 of Cornewall the kynges brother, who
 H. ii. vppon

Henry the iii.

Upon Thassention daye after, was crowned king of Romans, at Aquisgrau, by the Bishop of Collene & others.

This yere king Henrpe went into Wales, to subdue the Welshemen that rebelled.

This yere y^e liberties of y^e citie of Lōdō were againe sealed for certeine money y^e the Queene demaunded of the Citie as her right, for the which the kyng had. iiii C. markes, and so were restored.

1255

40

Richard Mathewe Bockerell. Hardell. John Wynoz.

This yere a peace was made, betwene the Citizens of London, & Thabote of Waltham, who had bene long in contrauersie for certeine toll y^e he demaunded of the Citizens y^e came to Waltham faire. But at the last, the Citizens were sett free, and bounde to no toll.

1256

41

Richard Cwell. Hardell. William Alsque.

This yere chaunced great variaunce betwene the kinge and the Citizens of London, for surely the king had conceaued great displeasure against them, and deposed the Maio^r, Sherifes, & Aldermen out of their roomes & offices, & tooke againe from them, their liberties & franchises & caused John Pancell, one of hys Iustices, to sit in y^e Guild hal, & examine y^e euell doinges of y^e Maio^r, Sherifes and Aldermen. And amonge other, the kyng char-

charged the wth thalteraciō of his beame
 & that they had turned y^e same beame to
 the profite of y^e Maior, and to the hurte
 of his subiectes and merchaunt straun-
 gers. To whome the Maior answered
 that thalteration thereof was done by
 the consent of .b. c. Citizens bilsce hym
 selfe. And this was the alteracion that
 the Maior, and number aforesaide made.
 That where befoze tyme the weygber
 bled to leaue his draught towarde the
 Marchaundise, so that the byer had by
 that meane .x. p. xii. poundes waite in a
 draught to hys aduantage, and to the
 losse of the seller. Now for indifferencye
 and equalitie for both partes, it was or-
 dained y^e y^e beame should stand vpright y^e
 Cliffe therof enclynnyng to neyther part
 as it doth in the weing of Golde, & silver
 & the byer to haue allowed of the seller
 iiii. poundes, in euery draught. But
 this matter and dyuers other were tryed
 by a folkemote, that is to say by y^e voice
 of the comons, who were warned alto-
 gether to appeare at Pawles Crosse.
 And there thaforsaide Mancell made
 vnto them a solempne oracion in the
 kinges behalfe, shewyng that hys grace
 minded well to the Citie and citizens of
 London, & was sozry to here that the Ma-
 yor and their other rulers had so euell go-
 uerned the citie, & oppressed y^e comons in
 diuers thinges which haue bene duely
 proued to the kynge, and sodeinlye was

H. iii.

asked

yeate
 occasion
 betwene the
 King & the
 Citizens of
 London

asked of them whether the kings beame
were abused or no. And they wpth one
vndiscrite voyce cryed yea, yea, yea.

Then was asked whether the good
Lawes made for Bakers and victual
lers were duely put in execution or no.
And they cryed no, no, no. But to this
sentence neyther Maior, nor anye of the
best of the Citie might ones replie.

Wherefore after wardes they were dis
placed, and compelled to appeare in the
kynge's exchequer, and in thende they
submitted themselves to the kings mer
cy and were put vnder baile, and after
gretiously fined. And then were the frā
chises againe restored, and newe officers
chosen.

This yeaere the kinge to please hys
Lordes, helde a Parliament at Wren
sorde, and there determined many actes
and they agreed amonge other thinges,
vppon .xii. persones who shoulde haue
by order of correction of all such, as brake
or offended those actes, and these men
were called the Douze Beres. This Par
liament, was called the madd Parlia
ment, for that many madd things were
ordeined therein, and thende thereof was
so much that it bredde suche strife be
twene the kyng and his Lordes, that
there was continuall warre within the
Realme, and it was called the Barons
warre.

Richard Thomas fitz Richard.
Hardell. Robert Cateplon,

1257

42

Againe in this yere Hughe Bygote Justice, and Roger Turkley, kepte these courtes in the Wyndeshall, and punished the Bakers vpon the Tombrell, where in tyme past they were punished on the Pillory, & they did many other thinges more then by the custome of the Citie, they ought or might haue done, but the Citie had bene of late so punished, that they durst saye nothing vnto them.

And this yere Richard kinge of Armaigne, whiche was the kinges brother, retourned into Englande, and was receaued into London, very ioyfully.

1258

John John Adrian.
Gisors Robert Cornehill.

43

This yere the king fearing his nobles, went into Fraunce, & there concluded a small peace, on this condicion, that Normandy, Angeu, & Tenomanna, should from thenceforth remaine in the possession of the Frenche kynges, and the kyng of England, to haue Guyan, and for this the Frenche kinge, shoulde geue to the kyng towarde his expences 150000 crownes, and for yereleue tribute 100000 crownes, and then he retourned.

And also this yere in a Parliament holden at Westminster, Tharchep,
H. iii. shoppe

1259

44

Henry the.iii.

Bishop of Caunterburge, and certayne o-
ther Byshops, pronounced all them ac-
cursed, that kepte not thactes that were
made at Orenfozde.

1259

44

William Fitz Adam Browning.
Rycharde Ryche. Couetreye.

In this yeare the king commaunded
a folkmote at Pawles Crosse, where
the king in proper person, commaunded
that the next day after he should
cause to be sworne befoze his Alderme,
euery strippeling of. xii. yeares of age,
upwarde to be true to the kynge, and his
heires kynges of Englande, and that
the gates of the Citie, should be kepte with
harnessed men.

1260

45

William Fitz John Northampton.
Rycharde. Richard Pickaroe.

This yeare also was called a folke
mote at Pawles Crosse, where the
kyng published an absolucion, graunted
by the Byshoppe of Roome, for hym and
all hys that were sworne to mayntayne
the Articles made in the Parliamente,
holden at Orenfozde. For which cause the
Barons of Englande, beganne to utter
their malice, which they had long befoze
conceaued agaynst the kynge, and
caused an insurreccion, that lasted three
yeares.

1261

46

Thomas Fitz Phillip Walbroke.
Thomas. Richarde Laylour.

The

The Barons of England armed the
against their kinge, and all this yeare
houered about London, and other places
without any notable acte of rebellie, sa-
uing y they spoyled, and robbed aliens &
certaine other persons whose they knewe
to be against their purpose.

Thomas sitz Robert Doutplere.
Thomas. Robert Suffc.

This yeare there were slaine by the
citizens of London, within the saide ci-
tie fide hundred Jewes, because one Jewe
woulde haue forced a Christian man to
paye more then. xii. pence for the blurpe
of. r. s. for one weeke.

Also aboute this tyme, Hughe le
Spencer Lyeutenannt of the Tower,
gathered a power, and hadde an aydout
of the Citie, and ioynd wpth the Ba-
rons against the king, and they spoyled
and burnt the manours of Rycharde
kyng of Almaine, whiche was y kings
brother, and did many mischines whiche
the king tooke greuouslye. And shortly
after besyde the Towne of Lewes in
Sussex, the Barons ioynd battayle
with the kyng which was a bloody bat-
talle, for there were taken the kyng, and
his brother kyng of Almayn, and prince
Edward the kynges eldest sonne, and
there were slaine of the commons aboue
xx. thousande.

The kyng and his brother were
afterwardes deliuered, bypon firme
promes

1262

47

extorcion
reworded

Henry the .iii.

1263

43

promes made to reforme thactes made in the forenamed maddparliamēt, and for suertie therof, prince Edward remained in the tower of London as pledge.

Thomas Fitz Osbert Winter Thomas, Philip Tailor.

In the beginning of this yere, a parliament was called at Westminster, & there first was reade a pardon graunted by the king and confirmed by the parliament to the Barons for their outrage upon the king, and likewise was pardoned a greete number of knightes & gentlemen, and also the citizens of London that tooke parte with the Barons. But shortly after debate and variaunce fell betwene Symon of Mountfoerde Earle of Leicester, and Gilbert of Clare, Earle of Gloucester, whiche were the chiefe capitaines of the Barons, which after ward turned to their great enill.

1624

49

This yere was neither Maior nor Sherifes elected, for now was the Citie of London in too much boyle, and the wrath of the king was so great against the Citie because of the last commociō, that he was fully determinēd to destroy the citie. Of the which the citezeines had perfect intelligence, wherefore they assembled themselves and tooke thadvices of the citie byuers tymes what was best to be done. At last, it was agreed whollye to submitte them selves, their liues & goodes into the kynges handes. And for

con.

confirmation therof, to make an instrument of their submission, and to seale the same with the common seale of the Citie, and they agreed vpon. viii. persons to cary the same. And going to Wyndesore where the kyng laye, they mette at Colbroke one of the kynges knyghtes called syr Roger Leyborne, who turned them backe againe, and after they hadde discoursed y whole matter with him, he willed them to deliuer to him their submission vnder their seale, and he would moue the king. Whiche thyng they did, And after. vi. dayes this knyghte returned to the Citie, and saide the kyng had receaued their wryting, and would first that they should take away all the chaynes that were in the stretes of the Citie, and should pull vp all the poles out of the grounde that the same were fixed vnto, and should bring them all into the tower of London. And that the Mayor with. xl. Citizens shoulde the next daye followinge attende vpon the kyng at Wyndesore, to confirme the graunte of their wryting, and they shoulde goe and come safe. And in witnesse thereof, he deliuered vnto them the kynges letter and seale for the terme of foure dayes. And all thinges was done accordynglye, and the nexte daye, the Citizens beyng at Wyndesore, attended at the gate vntyll the kyng came from hunting. At which tyme, the kyng would not once loke vpon

Henry the iii.

pon them. And after the kyng was entered, they would haue folowed, but they were forbydden. But shortly after, they were called into the Castell, where they were locked in a Towre all nighte wyth homelye intertainement and worse lodgynge. And the next day the kyng gaue away .v. of the best of them vnto pryncce Edward, whiche was the Mayor and foure Aldermen, and the rest were committed to seuerall places of prision. And in thende after greates frendes and much labour and sute made vnto the kyng, he agreed that the Citie for their offences, should pay .xx. thousand markes and so be pardoned and againe restored to their franchises and liberties, whiche was payde and done accordynglye. And in this meane tyme, the kyng had appointed for the gouernance and rule of y^e Citie, two Stewardes, named Syr John Lynde, and maister John Waldren.

1265

50

In this yere the kyng graunted hys pardon vnto the Citizens of London, & deliuered the same vnto them, the tenor whereof followeth.

Pardon



Henry by y^e grace of God, King of Englande, Lorde of Irelad, and Duke of Guyan, to all men helth. Knowe ye, that for the fine of .xx. thousand markes the whiche our Citizens of London to vs made for the redemption of y^e transgressions

fions and trespasses to vs, to our Queene
 to our noble brother Rycharde kyng of
 Almaine, and to Edward our first be-
 gotten sonne done, we remyt and pardō
 for vs, and for our heires to the said Ci-
 tizens and their heires, as much as in vs
 is, so that they haue and enioy all theyre
 former grauntes and liberties, rentes, &
 profites, from Christmas last past, and al-
 so that the saide Citizens haue to the all
 forfeites of all malefactours in the Citie
 whiche in the perturbatione before made
 were endicted, or for the same be yet to
 be endicted, except the goodes and catals
 of them, of the whiche we haue geuen þ
 bodes vnto our foresaid sonne Edward
 and except the rentes and tenementes of
 all those citizens whiche now be or shal
 be eschete by reason of thaforsaide tras-
 gressions, and that all prisoners whiche
 now in prison remaine be frelye deliue-
 red, excepte those persones whose bodes
 we haue geuen to Edward our sonne.
 And that the said Citizens be free as they
 were before the said transgressions, in al
 parties and coastes of thys our landes.
 In witnes wherof, we haue made these
 our letters patentes. Witnesseth my
 selfe at Northampton the. x. day of Janu-
 ary, the. xlix. yere of our reygne.

After the receite of this pardon, the ci-
 tizens proceeded to þ election of theyre
 officers, as before they had bene accus-
 med

Henry the. iii.

med, and then were discharged from the
gouvernaunce of the Citie, the. ii. Stewar-
des that king Henrype had set to gouverne
the same, as befoze ye haue hearde. And
the officers that þe Citezens elected, were
these folowing.

1266

51

Thomas Fitz Edward Blont S
Thomas. P Peter Aunger

Soone after thys, a Parlyament was
holden at Portsmouth, in the whyche
was confirmed to the Citie of London
all theyre olde pꝛiulleges, and mozeouer
there was then added to the iurisdiction
of the Shꝛiffaltie of the Citie of Londõ,
the countie of Middlesex.

1267

52

Wylliam Fitz John Adrian S
Richarde. P Luke Badcote.

In this yeare the commons of the Ci-
tie of London had lyke to haue made a
newe commocion aboute the eleccion of
theire Mayor: But by the wisdomie of þe
Magistrates of the Citie, it was quieted
and appeased.

1268

53

Allen Thomas Basing S
Sowche P Richard de Coznehill

This yeare the Earle of Gloucester
foz vnknowne displeasure, alienge hym-
selfe with certaine banysed gentlemen,
& other nobles of Englande, rose against
the king, and toke the Citie of London.
But by the diligent labour of Richarde
king of Almayne, which was the kings

b. 30.

brother and the Bischoppe of Reines, an
agrement was made betwene the kyng
and hym, but not without the kings dis-
pleasure againe renewed against the Ci-
tizens of London. In so muche as they
were forced to sue a newe pardon, and
payde a thousand markes for a fine.

Allen *William Durham*
Sowche. *Walter Henry.*

1269

54

At this time happened a great variace
betwene the compaigne of Goldsmithes
and the compaigne of the Taylors, and
they were assembled within the Citie of
London in armour, aboue the number
of. v. hundred persons, and dyuers of the
slaine. For whiche ryot. xiii. of the chief
Capitaines were arraigned and hanged.
And this yere Allen Sowche was dis-
charged of his Mayaltie by the kyng,
and he chose in his place Stephyn Ed-
worthe Constable of the Tower, and
made hym Custos of the Citie of Lon-
don.

*Goldsmithes
and Taylors
rose and
fought
at the
Tower
of London*

This yere also were deliuered the
v. Citizens oute of the Tower of Lon-
don, the which the kyng gaue vnto
prince Edward his sonne, when they
had made theyr ende wyth great somes
of money.

Thomas Fitz *William Haddesoke*
Thomas *Antekild Blucne.*

1270

55

The River of Thames was so harde
frose

Henry the iii.

frosen from the feast of Sanct Andzwe
vntill Candelmasse, that men and beas-
tes passed ouer on foote from Lambeth
to Westminster.

About this time beganne in Italy a
sect of whippers, who went about & stre-
tes naked, whipping them selves, & they
fell into many greuous & damnable he-
resies.

This yere the kynge gaue to pryncce
Edward his sonne the Citie of London,
and all the reuenewes of the same.

1271

36

John Adryan. Walter Potter. S
John Taylor.

This yere pryncce Edward sayling in
to Asia againste the Infidels, by his po-
licy and manlye actes, so demeaned him-
selfe, that often times he put the Turkes
to great shame and disworshippe, for des-
pite wherof, they suborned a false Sara-
fine, by whose treasō he was put in great
teopardye of his lyfe. For he was woun-
ded with a venemous darte, and thereof
was sicke long after.

Nowe againe the Liberties of Lon-
don were newly confirmed.

This yere also the Steple of Bowe
thurche fell downe, and slewe many both
men and women.

John Adryan. Gregory Rokelby S
Wintner. Henry Maileis.

At Grenewiche beside London was
a Lamb

Edward the first. Eo. 65.

A Lamb peaned, hauing two perfect bodies, and but one head.

Also this yeare Richarde king of Armaigne the kinges brother ended his life and was buried at Bayles.

This yeare also kyng Henrye fell soze sicke, and shortly after called befoze hym the Earle of Gloucester, and tooke an othe of hym that he shoulde kepe this realme of England to the vse of his sone prince Edward, and then dyed, and lieth buried at Westminster.

This king was strong and mighty of body, and of metely comely personage, of nature gentle, of mynde more sage and wise, then valiant and hardy, & very liberal towarde the pooze.

Kyng Edward the first.



Edward the first of that name after the Conquest surnamed Longshanke, beganne bys reigne ouer Englad the. xvi. day of Nouember, in the yeare of our Loyde. 1272.

This yeare kinge Edward was in warre against the Infidels as befoze you haue hearde, and in this tyme a newe burlye burlye was in London about the choosling of the Maior, but it was pacified for that tyme, and they chose

for Water John Horne.
for Water Potter.

In the ende of this yeare, the kinge re-
I. i. four

1272

Edward the first.

toured into Englande, and shortly after there was yet a busines about the choosing of the Maior, and some would haue the aforesaid Sir Walter Barne to be Maior, and other would haue Philip le Taylor: But in the ende the kyng putte them both out, & chose Henry Frowike to be Custos of the Citie.

1273

2

Gregorye Lucas Batencourte.
Rokeslye Henry Frowike.

This worde.
Folkmore is
as much to say
as the worde
or voice of all
the people.

This yeare by a folkemote assembled at Pawles Trosse, Sir Walter Barne was by the commons chosen again Maior of London, and thother was deposed to the greate trouble of the Citie. But afterwarde he was accused of dyuers periuries, and at last as bys yeare was out he was deposed of bys Aldermanship, and afterward enforced to put in .xii. suerties for his good abearing for terme of his lyfe.

This yeare Alexander, kyng of Scottes did homage at Westminster, vnto king Edward for his kingdome of Scotlande.

This yeare also king Edward, made warre againste Llewellyn of Wales, & forced him to submit him selfe to his mercy and grace.

1274

3

Gregorye John Horne
Rokeslye Raufe Blont.

1257

4

The statute of Mortmain, was enacted by king Edward.

Michaell Toney an Alderman of London, was hanged drawen, and quartered

Edward the first. Eo.66.

for treason.

Gregoꝛye \mathfrak{D} Robert Bassing \mathfrak{S}
Rokefylle. \mathfrak{D} William le Meyre

1276

5

Refoꝛmacion was made for clippinge
of the kinges Coyne, for which offence.

CCCCiii. Jewes were put to Execucio

Execution

This yere halfe pence, and farthings
were first copned in England.

This yere was \mathfrak{h} Church of the blacke
Fryers, beside Ludgate founded.

Gregoꝛy \mathfrak{D} Willia Farringdo \mathfrak{S}
Rokefylle. \mathfrak{D} Nicholas Winchester.

1282

11

Dauid the brother of Lewellin pꝛince
of Wales, unkindly & traiterously stir-
red & moued his brother, against kyng
Edward of England.

Henry \mathfrak{D} William le Meyre. \mathfrak{S}
Waleis. \mathfrak{D} Nicholas Winchester

1283

12

King Edward sent a cōpany of souldi-
ours into Wales, vnder \mathfrak{h} guyding of \mathfrak{h}
Carles of Northūberland, & Surrey, of \mathfrak{h}
which cōpany many were slaine, and sir
Roger Cliffoꝛd takē pꝛisoner. And the
the Welshmen subdued certaine Castel-
les and holdes.

Henry \mathfrak{D} Raufe Blontt \mathfrak{S}
Waleis. \mathfrak{D} Hawkin Betumell.

1284

13

Lewellen pꝛince of Wales slaine, and
his hedde set on the Tower of London.

This yere Marton colledge in Ox-
foꝛde was founded by William Marton
Chaunceller of Englande.

martin colledge
in oxfoꝛde

Henry \mathfrak{D} Jordan Goodchepe. \mathfrak{S}
Waleys. \mathfrak{D} Martin Bore.

1285

14

J.ii.

Dauid

Edward the first

David the brother of Llewellyn prince of Wales was taken & beheaded, and divers holdes and Castelles of the Welshmen geuen to the English Lordes,

Prince Edward of Carnarvan, was borne in Wales.

Lawrence Ducket, a citizen of London was fouded & hanged in Bowe Church, called S. Marie Bowe.

This yeare was the great Conduitt in chepe founded.

1286

15

Gregoꝛe Rokeſſye. & Stephyn Coznehill & Robert Rokeſſye.

This yeare was the liberties of London againe sealed into the kings handes, and Stephyn Sandwiche admitted for Custos, and the Mayoꝝ discharged. And (as some wꝛite) it was for that the Mayoꝝ was charged to take byrbes of the Bakers, and to suffer them to bake. vii. oũ. in a peny lofe lesse then their size, but othꝛ think it was for a greater matter.

1287

16

Raufe Sandwithe. & Walter Blonte. & John Wade.

This yeare were enacted by king Edward, the statutes called *Additamenta Gloucestrie*.

This yeare Thomas Pywellson an Alderman of London, was endited of treason. But in thend the king proceded to banishment of him and other of his confederacie, and so ended that rebellion.

573

Edward the first. Fo 67

Dy: John C Thomas Crosse
 Britaine. William Hawtse.

1288

17

This yeare the king sailed into Bur-
 deaur & from thence rode into France.

The summer this yeare, was so excea-
 dyng boate, that men dyed for extream
 heate. And yet was wheat so plentiful
 it was solde for .iii. s. viii. d. a quarter.

Kaufe C William Berforde
 Sandwich. Thomas Stanes

1289

18

This yeare in Sommer happened great
 aboundance of haile, and after that con-
 tinuall raine, that the yeare folowinge
 wheat was solde for .xviii. pence, & bushel
 and so encreased yearlye in the reigne of
 this kynge, untill it came vnto .xl. s. a
 quarter.

Kaufe C William Betaine.
 Sandwich. John Cantorbury.

1290

19

Rice a welshman rebelling agaynst
 S. Payn Tiptoft, warden of that Cou-
 trey was by the Carle of Cornewall in
 the kynges absence, hanged, drawen, &
 quartered.

Kaufe C Foulke of S. Edmond.
 Sandwich. Salamon of Lausforde.

1291

20

About this time the Jewes were who-
 ly expelled, out of this realme.

Alexander Kinge of Scotlande dyed,
 without issue male, wherof ensued great
 discorde among the Scottes, whych toke
 parte with John Bailoll, and Robert
 Bruce, making claime to the crowne, &

J. iii.

Hostlye

Edward the first

Shortly after deadly warre followed betwene the two realmes of Englande, & Scotland.

Boniface the. viii. of that name and 4 CC. Bishop of Rome, of whō it is written that he entered like a Foxe, lyued and ruled lyke a Lyon, and dyed lyke a Dogge. He ordayned a yere of Jubyle, to be celebrated at Rome, euery .l. yere. And he gaue lycence to the mendicant Fryers to here priuate confession.

1292
21

Kaufe C Thomas Romaine S
Sandwich. C Willjam de Leyre. S

The election of the kinge of Scottes, by the whole Barony of Scotland, was committed to the Judgement of kynge Edward of Englande, who after sufficient prooffe made to the Scottes, that he was chiefe heade and soueraygne of the realme of Scotlande, by all their consentes tooke full possession of the same. And then he caused John Baploill, to be ordained king of the same, because he descended of the elder daughter of Earle Dauid, king Williams brother.

At this tyme the staple of Woll was ordained to be kept at Sandwich.

1293
22

Kaufe C Kaufe Blonte. S
Sandwich. C Hamond Bore. S

This yere kynge John Baploill of Scotlande, came to newe Castell, and dyd homage to king Edward,

The

Edward the first. Fo 68

The Welshmen by the styringe of
Madocke and Morgan, rebelled against
the kinge, who sped him toward them in
most hastye wise, & shortly after brought
that vnstedfast, and unrulye people to a
newe reclaime, and then commaunded
theire woodes to be cut to the grounde,
After the whiche tyme he helde them in
more quiet and rest.

Kaufe Henry Pale.
Sandwiche. C Elis Russell

1294

23

John Bayloll king of Scottes, contra-
rie to his allegeaunce, by the exorting of
the frenche men rebelled against king
Edward. But forthwith the king pre-
pared an armie, and entered Scotlande,
and wanne firste Barwicke, and Dun-
barre, & then slewe of the Scottes about
xl thousande, and tooke prisoners Syr
William Douglas, Syr Simon de Fry-
sell. The Earle Patrike. Sir Robert le
Bzuzze, with many other of name. He co-
quered also Edenbrough, where he found
the regall insignes of Scotlande, that is
the crowne, the Sceptre, and the cloth of
estate. But shortly after John Bailoll
kyng of Scottes, with his sonne Ed-
warde came to mounte Roos, where he
beyng baide of all kynglye ornaments
with a whyte rodde in his hande came
before kyng Edward, and resigned all
ryght & title that he had or myght haue
to the crowne of Scotlande, & made him

J.iii.

a char.

Edward the first

a Charter thereof. Also shortly after at Berwicke, all the nobles of Scotlande, were swozne to be trewe subiectes to the kyng of Englande, and his heires & successors, kinges of this realme.

In this meane tyme, the Englishmen susteined many stormes in Gascoyne and Guyan.

At this tyme the kyng of Englande made sy^r Hughe Cressingham Regent of Scotland.

1295

24

Raufe Robert Rokessye.
Sandwich. C Martine Albrey. S

This yere the Frenche kyng, much bered kyng Edward, but it was to smal purpose.

1296

25

Sy^r John Henry Bore.
Wyton. C Richard Gloucester. S

Kyng Edward sailed into Flaunders to rescue Guye their Carle, which was greuously ouerset by the Frenche kyng so that he had wonne from him much of bys landes. But shortly after kyng Edwards comming, a peace was concluded for .ii. yeres, & the he wēt to Burdeaur.

The Scottes at this tyme by the entisement of the Frenchmen, and leading of one William Wallace, rebelled & put the Englishmen to much trouble and losse of manye men, amonge the whiche sy^r Hughe Cressingham was slaine.

1297

26

Sy^r John John Dunstable.
Wyton. C Adam Halinbgerpe. S

This

This yere kynge Edward, banquished the Scottes, and nere to a Towne called Fankerke, slew of them in one battail. .xxii. thousande, at whych time (as some wyte) were slain of the English men, but barelye .xviii. persons. After this overthwawe the Scottes, yelded.

This yere kynge Edward for a fy-
nall peace to be hadde betwene Englad
and Fraunce, tooke to wife Margaret,
the Syster of Phillyppe the Frenche
kynge.

Of the homage whiche the kynges of
Scotlande, haue doone to the kynges of
England for the crowne, of that realme
read Fabian, in the .xxiii. yere of hys reig-
ne of this king.

Sy: John Thomas de Suff.
Wytton. Adam de Fultham

1298

27

This yere the Scottes again rebelled
e the king vnderstandinge theire incon-
stancie, made his thyrde boiage againste
them, wherein he behaued him so pynce-
lye and wo:thelpe, that in shorte space he
subdued a greate parte of the lande, and
tooke the Castle of Etrinalyne with o-
ther holdes, & made the lordes swere to
hym fealtie and homage.

But in this meane tyme by the pro-
uocation of John Bayloll, late kynge of
Scottes, suche warre was stirred vp be-
twene the Frenche kynge and kynge Ed-
warde, that while was busye in Scot-
lande, the Frenche kynge was as busye
in

Edward the first.

in Guyan, and putte the king to muche losse.

This yeare also the king entered into Scotlande, and had a great victorie over them.

1299

28

By John C. John de Stortforde
Wilton. William de Stortforde

The king of England gave to Edward his sonne the principalltie of Wales, and ioyned therto the Earldom of Cornewall.

This yeare the Citizens of London for the somme of three thousand marks dyd againe redeme theire liberties and franchises, whiche had bene kepte from them by the space of .xii. yeares. And in all that time the kynge appointed in the place of the Mayoꝝ, a Custos, as hath appeared. But now they proceeded agayne to a free election of a Mayoꝝ.

1300

29

Henry Richard Kestham
Walleys. Thomas Hely.

This yeare the king againe made cruell warre vppon the Scottes, over whome he had a greate victorie, and then wyth all obedience they yelded themselves vnto his grace and mercy.

1301

30

Elys John Armenter
Russell. Henry Fringer. b.

The Scottes againe rebelled, but the king overthrew them, & then they made agayne

Edward the first. Fo 70

againne a newe submission and obeissance
vnto king Edwarde.

John Robert Caller 1303
Blont Peter Bosham. S

32

This yere was a parliament holde
at Caunterbury.

John Willia Combmartine. S 1304
Blont. John de Burgo de

33

By Robert le Bruce & Scot, stole pri
uely out of Englande & fled into his coun
tre, where he slewe the earle of John Co
min, because he had in certain letters, be
traied him to kyng Edward, as going
about to stirre by the Scottes to a newe
rebellion.

This yere the king commytted his el
dest sone Edward to prison, for spoilinge
of a Bischoppes parke, & committinge o
ther ryots.

John Roger Paris 1305
Blont John Lincolne. S

34

This yere Willia Wallace which had
done so many displeasures to kyng Ed
warde in Scotlande, was take, & after
wardes hanged, drawen and quartered, &
shortly after the Nobles of Scotland in
a parliament at Westminster did willingly
swere to be true to the king of England
and to kepe the lande of Scotland to his
use against all persones.

John Reynold Doderley. S 1306
Blont. Willam Canline

35

The Scottes by & counsell of the Ab
bot of Stone purchased a dispensaciō of
the

Edward the first.

the Byshoppe of Rome for the othe that they had made vnto the kinge of Englande, and chose to theire king Robert of Bruze.

But when kyng Edward heard le this treason, he went with all haste into Scotlande, where in a plaine nere vnto Syr Johns towne, he encountered, vanquished, and chased Robert le Bruze and all the power of Scotlande, & tooke many of the noble men prisoners. Among the whiche were certaine Byshoppes, & an Abbot that were armed in the field contrary to theire trouth & allegiance: But Robert le Bruze fled into Norway. And in this tyme of warre in Scotlande the noble kyng Edward ended his life, who at his death charged his Lordes to boyle his bodye, vntill the flesh parted from his bones: & then to bury his flethe in Englande, and to kepe still the bones, & as often as the Scottes rebelled, to assemble the people, & to carpe with the his bones trustinge that if they were present, that forwarde people should the soner be vanquished.

The description
of kyng
Edward the
first.

This king was tall of stature, & mighty in body, but not grosse, his eyes were somewhat blacke, and in tyme of anger seemed fierye. But of so noble and valiant a heart, that his courage neuer fainted, no not in most harde and dangerous enterprises. Of witte excellent, of great forwardnesse, and apte to euery thing that he

Edward the second. Fo. 71.

he himselfe applied. He hated extreme-
ly the insolent presumption of priestes,
whiche he thought onely to arise of a
boundaunce of ritches. He was a sure
frende, and at ydle tymes muche geuen
to hunting. He profited greatlye his re-
alme with newe and wholsome lawes,
to the redressing of manye enozmities,
specialle of the false dealing of Bakers
and Millers.

Kyng Edward the.ii.



Edward the seconde, sonne
of the firste Edward, be-
gan his reigne ouer thys
realme of Englande, the
vii. day of July in the yere
of our Lord. 1307.

Sir John
Blont.



Nicholas Pigot
Michael Dury.



1307

1

This yere King went into Fraunce
and there betrothed himselfe to Isabell
the daughter of Phillip the faire.

This yere also he aduanced Piers
of Gauestone, vnto the Earldome of
Cornewall, and Lordship of Walling-
ford.

Nicholas
Farington



William Basing.
John Butler.



1308

2

This yere the king sought to be re-
uenged on the Bishop of Chester, whoe
complained of him to his father in p. xviii
yere of his reigne for spoilinge of his
parke.

Edward the second.

parke. And now the kyng sent hym to the Tower of Lodo, and there kept him streightly.

And this yere the Lordes perceauynge the king geuen to wantonnes, & that he was muche prouoked thereunto by the meanes of Piers of Cauesston, they caused the king to banish him this realme.

1309

3

Thomas James of S. Edmond
Romaine. M Roger Palmer S

This yere the kinge and his Lordes were at much variance because of the banishment of Piers of Cauesston, in so much as y kyng would not be pleased vntill he were restored home againe.

Nowe Robert le Bruze began to be of power againe in Scotlande, and discomfited sy: John Comynne Earle of Beauchamp, and certayne other which held on the English parte.

This yere was the Isle of the Rhodes recovered from the Turkes.

1311

5

Richard Symon Croppe
Koffau M Peter Blackeney. S

This yere Robert le Bruze expelled the Englishmen out of a great parte of Scotlande, and inuaded the borders of England.

At this time Piers Cauesston, whose naughtye riotous behauiour was such, being familiar with the kyng, that his maners dyd muche corrupte the kynges lyfe, and therefore the Lordes by one assent

Edward the second. Fo. 72

sent dyd once againe banishe him out of Englande, wherewith the kinge was muche greued: But shortly he returned againe. And the Lordes perceauing they could not be ridde of him, dyd with one assent set vppō him at Lincolne, & there slewe him, to the great discontenting of the kynges mynde, whyche afterwarde caused much variaunce betwene y^e kinge and his Lordes.

John Bountney John Lambine.
 Richarde Lutkinne. S

1313

7

This yere Robert le Bruce vnder standinge the displeasure that was betwene the king and his Lordes, did greuouslye bere the borders of Englande, wherefore the king prepared a great army against hym.

Nicholas Adam Burden
 Faringdon. Hugh Bayton S

1314

8

This yere the englyshmen encounte-
 red with Robert le Bruce and hys Scot-
 tes at Castrialline, where was fought
 ten a fierce and sore battaile. In the ende
 whereof, the englyshmen were discomfy-
 ted, and so eagerly pursued by the Scot-
 tes, that many of the noble menne were
 slaine, as the earle of Gloucester, sy^r Ro-
 bert Clifford, sy^r Edmōd Mawle, with
 other Lordes to the number of .xlii. and
 of knightes and Barronets. lxvii. beside
 xxii. men of name which were taken pri-
 soners

Edward the second.

soners, beside .x. thousand common soul
dours slaine. And after this victorie, & a
foresaid Robert le Bruce, reigned as
king of Scotlande. And the king of En
glande fledde with greete daunger into
Berwik.

1315

9

John Stephyn of Abingdon. S
Cylours. P Hamond Chickewell.

A byllaine called John Tanner, in
dyners places of Englande named hym
selfe the sonne of Edward the first, and
sayde that by a false nource he was stol
len out of his cradell, and Edward that
was now king put in in his place. But
shortly after he was convict of hys vn
trouthe, and confessed that he dyd it by
the motion of a familiar spyte, for the
whiche he was hanged and drowen.

1316

10

Stephyn P Hamond Goodchepe S
Abingdon. P William Redyng.

This yere the Castle of Barwik
was yelded up to the Scottes, by & treasor
of Peter Spaldyng,

This yere two Cardinales beyng
sent from Rome to conclude a peace be
twene the kynge of Englande and the
Scots, as they wet through Powkeshyre
were robbed by a knight called Gilbert
Middleton, who afterward for that felo
ny was apprehended and condemned,
& was drowen & hanged. And the king re
com.

Edward the second. Fo. 73

compenced the Cardinales double so much as they lost.

John William Caston S 1317
Wengraue. P Raufe Palmer. S 11

This yeaer the Scottes entered the borders of Northumberland, and molte cruelly robbing and harpeng the countrey, spared neither man, woman, nor chyld. To this mischiese was ioyned suche excedding dearth and scarsity, that wheate was solde for folwer Markes a quarter. The common people dyd eat horsflesh and other vile beastes, and many dyed for hunger.

John John Pryour S 1318
Wengraue. P Willia Furneur S 12

Kyng Edward assembled a new hoste and went into Scotlande, where he laid siege to Barwike. But in the meane tyme the Scottes by another way invaded the borders of England, & wasted the countrey even to Porke. Whereby Edward was constrained to raise his siege and retorne with greate daunger.

At this tyme, Syr Hughe, the Spencers, the father and the sonne, were of greate power in Englande, and by the favour of the kyng, practised suche crueltye, and bare them selues so haute and proude, that no Lord of this land might agaynsaye them in anye thing that they thought good. By reason whereof, they

R. I. wers

Edward the second.

were in greate hatred and indignacion among the Nobles.

1319

13

John Went  John Pountney 
Graue. John Dallyng.

The Lordes and Nobles of England detestinge the outrageous pryde of the Spencers, whereby they wrought dailye bothe greate dishonor to the kinge, and hinderaunce to the comon weale, in such wise conspired againste them, that they caused the kinge halfe against his minde to remoue from him the Spencers & banish them the Realme.

The Irishmen by the aide that they had out of Engiande drave the Scottes out of theire Land, at which time many of the noble me of Scotland were slaine among which was Edward le Bruce & Kinges Brother.

1320

14

Hamond  Simon Abington. 
Chikwell. John Breston.

Kyng Edward contrary to the mynde of his Lordes, reuoked the Spencers from banishment, and set them in like authoritie as they before had bene, to the great disturbaunce & disquietnes of the Realme. And not long after the kyng pursued the Barons and chased them so egerly from place to place, that in short space he put to death .xlii. of the greatest men of his Realme.

Hamonde

Edward the second Fo. 74

Hamonde Reynolde at Conduitt
Chikwell. William Pzodham.

1321

15

After that king Edward had put to
deathe many of hys Lordes, he ozdained
maister Robert Baldocke a man of enel
fame to be Chauncellour of Englande.

1322

Hamond Richard Costatine
Chikwell Richard Hackney

16

This yere the king tooke of þ goods
of the Depozaltie thzough Englande þ
sirt peny.

And this yere the sonne appeared as
redde as blood.

1323

Hamonde John Grantham
Chikwell Richard of Ely

17

Kyng Edward with a mighty army
entered Scotland, but with sicknes and
other misfortunes that chaunced amōge
his souldiours, he wīn thozte space was
forced to retourne into Englād, wherof
sy James Douglas & þ Scottes hauing
knowledge, pursued him in such wise þ
they slewe many Englishmen & had wel
nere taken the king.

1324

Simon Adam Salisbury
Fraunces. John of Drenforde

18

King Edward sent his wife Izabel to
intreate with her brother Charles for
peace oz(as Frossarde saietþ) þ Queene
her self fearing þ tirāny & mischiese of þ
Spencers, fled with her yong sōne Ed-
ward into Fraūce, & was gently recea-
ued of her brother, whiche made greate
ymesse to aide her againste þ tirānie of þ
Spencers.

R. II.

Hamond

Edward the second.

1325

19

Hamond Benet of Fulham. S
Chickwel John Coston.

Charles the Frenche kynge, partlye being corrupted with money, & partlye fearing the threatenyngs of the Bisshope of Rome (who was in like maner bzibed with riche giftes by the Spencers, forsoke his sisters quarell and commaunded her to auoide his land.

1326

20

Richard Gilbert Morton. S
Betaine John Conton.

Queene Isabel by the aide and helpe of sir John of Heynalde, with a small company of Benowales retourned into Englande, to whome the nobles and commons gathered in greate number & pursued the kinge, the Spencers, and other enemies so narrowlye, that shortlye after they tooke them and kepte the kinge in prison, where not longe after he was murdered by sir Roger Mortimer, sir Hughe, the Spencers, John earle of Arundell, Robert Baldocke and other tyrantes which of longe tyme had greued the realme, they put to diuers & sondrye deathes.

The discripci
on of h. Ed=
warde the .ii.

This Edward was faire of body, but bristefast in maners, & disposed to lightnes, for he refused the companye of his lordes, and men of honour, & haunted emonge villaines and vile psonages. He gaue himselfe to ouermuche drynking, & lightly would disclose thinges of great counsaile.

counsaill. And he was geuen to the vices of nature, and filthye pleasures of the Body.

Kyng Edwardc.iii.



Edward the thirde, the sonne of Edward the seconde after the suppression of his father, beganne his reigne ouer this realme of Englande the.25. daye of Januarie in the yeaere of our lord 1326.

This Man in the beginninge of hys Reigne folowed the counsell of sir Roger Mortimer and his mother Izabell.

And first he confirmed the liberties & franchises of the Citie of London. and ordained that the Maioz for that time being, shoul sytte in all places of iudgemēt within the liberties of the same for chief Justice, the kinges persone onely except. And that euery Alderman that had bene Maioz should be Justice of peace in al Lōdō & Midd. And euery Aldermā y had not bene Maioz should be Justice of peace w in his owne ward.

Richard Henry Darcle
Betame John Hattelaine

S

1326

Robert kinge of Scottes hearing of thaduancement of yong king Edward who passed not .xv. yeaeres of age, dyd immediatly sende his defiance vnto him & inuaded the bozders of Englande.

Kyng Edward made preparacion towarde Scotlande at whiche tyme fell
B.iii. great

Edward the .iii.

greate variaunce betwene þe Archers of
Englad and the souldiours of sye John
of Heinald, and shortly after thenglish
army being in the bozders, was so sore
distressed for lacke of fozeage & other ne-
cessaries, that they were all in great dan-
ger. But by þe treason of sye Roger Mo-
rtimer the Scottes escaped without bat-
taile, wherby the kinge lost that boiage
& all his charges. And by the counsell of
sye Roger Mortimer & queene Izabel, þe
kinge made a dishonorable peace with þe
Scottes, for he restored to them all their
Writinges, Charters, & Patentis wher-
bye þe kings of Scotland had bound the
selues to be feodaries to þe crown of Eng-
lad, wth other like vnprofitable condicions.

This yere the king married at Porke
Phillip þe earles daughter of Henawde,
Hamond

1327

2

Simon Fraunces. S
Chickwell P Henry Combmartin S

This yere David the yong Prince
of Scotlande, married Jane the sister of
King Edward.

At this time thenglishmen byd vse ma-
ny straunge foolish, & disguised garmets
against the whiche the Scottes made a
fonde and foolish ryme as foloweth,

Long beardes, hartles.

Painted hoodes, witles.

1328

3

Saye Cotes, graceles.

Maketh England thristles.

John Richard Lazer S
Crantham P Henry Gisors S

This yere Edmond Earle of Kent vn-
cle to king Edward of Englande, being

maliciously & vniustly accused of treason
was by sir Roger Mortimer put to deth.

At this tyme was bozne prince Ed-
warde at Woodstocke, which in proceſſe
of tyme increased and became a most no-
ble & famous man, & was in his daies ac-
compted the flower of chivalrie.

At this time dyed Robert le Bruce, &
Dauid his sonne beinge. viii. yeares of
age succeeded him in the kingdome of Scot-
land, & reigned. xxxix. yeares.

1330

Simond Robert of Elze
Swalland Thomas Harward

By Roger Mortimer was accused for
diuers pointes of treason, & namelye þ
he was ouer famillier with þ old queene
Isabell the kinges mother, vppō which
accusaciō he was shortly after beheaded.

And at this tyme Robert earle of Ar-
thois a man of greate power in Fraunce,
was banished the realme for a certaine
claime (which as men thought) he made
by vnlawfull meanes to the Carldome
of Arthois who not lōge after came into
England & stirred king Edward to cla-
yme the crowne of Fraunce.

1331

John John Mocking
Pountney. Androwe & Wbrey.

6

Edward Bailoll the sonne of John
Bailoll late king of Scotland by lycēce
before purchaced of king Edward, en-
tered into Scotlande claiminge þ crowne
by the right of his father where he van-
quished the Scottes and was crowned
king at Scone.

Edward the .iii.

At this tyme the frenche king began to moue and exhorte kinge Edward to make a voiage to Ierusalē. But y king had no tyme to harkē to any such matter for it was a frēch practise, y now we seing the king holly bent towarde Scotlande, the Scottes had practised with the frēch king to drawe him awaie about a voiage to the holy land (as they called it) to thin tent y in y meane time the frenche king by thaide of y Scottes might subuert & ouerthrow the realme of Englande.

1332

7

This yeaere y kinge w a great armye went into Scotland, and at a place called Haldō Hill gaue to the Scottes battail, wherin he obtained a triumphant victorie. So y he slewe of thē. viii. Carles. 900. Knights, & baronettes & esquiers, 400. & 32000. cōmon souldiours. And of the Englishmen were slaine onelye. xv. persons. At the same voiage he wanne the towne of Edebozugh & Barwicke wyth many other castles, and gaue the gouernance of Scotland to Edward Bailoll, betweine whome & y Scottes were foughten many battailes w great diuersitie & chaunge of fortune.

1333

8

John P. John Hamonde
Dreston. William Hansard. S

The Scottes again rebelled which caused king Edward to make thre voiaiges into y land in lesse space then. iiii. yeaeres, & with greatemāhode he alwaies vāquished his enemies, & caused thē to sweare to

to him fealtie and homage. In these bat-
tailes were slaine well nere all the nobi-
lite of Scotland with an infinite nom-
ber of the common people.

Reinolde at Conduite. **¶** John Winkstone **¶**
Water Turke.

1335

10

This yere king Edward sent bys
ambassadors into Fraunce to conclude
a peace betwene þ French Kyng & hym,
but it woulde not take effecte & therfore
retourned without peace.

Reinolde at Conduite. **¶** Walter Mordon **¶**
Richarde Wptō.

1336

11

This yere Kyng Edward made
claime to the Crowne of Fraunce, and
therfore caused open warre to be pro-
claimed betwene England & Fraunce.

About this tyme (as Fabian writeth)
by reason of skarcitie of money, victuals,
were solde so good chepe as befoze hadde
not bene sene. A quarter of wheat was
solde for.ii.s. a fatte goose. ii.d. a pigge
for a peny. A fatte Dre. 6.s. 8.d. A fatte
Sheepe. vi.d. and .vi. Pigeons for a pe-
nye.

*virtually
good & cheap*

At this tyme the French kyng had
sent ouer into Scotlande a crewe of soul-
diours to ayde such enemies as the king
of Englande had there, by reason wher-
of king Edward was againe compelled
to go into Scotland, where he obtained
victorie ouer his enemies, & sette þ coun-
trie in peace, & retourned with honour.

John

Edward the.iii.

1337

12

John Pountney Willm Bzkelworth
John Porthall

Kyng Edward for the expedition of his warres against the French Kyng, sent Ambassadors into the partes of beyond the Sea, to alye with him, & Earle of Venawde and other Lordes, whiche obeyed not the French Kyng. Where by the meanes of Jaques Daznell he had great comforte of the Flemynghes, and of dyuers Lordes and Princes of Chempier.

And shortly after Kyng Edward sent a compaignie of men in Shippes to conquer the townes of Gagannt, whiche vanquished the Fleminges that were sette there by the earle, to stoppe his passage into Fraunce.

1338

13

Henry Water Peale
Darcie Nicholas Crane

This yere King Edward for more sure Stablisshement of amitie betwene hym and the Holanders, Seladers, and Brabanders, sailed to Antwerpe, where he concluded & matter with his alpaunces and by & consent of the Emperour Lewis was proclaymed Wyce generall of the Empire.

1339

14

Henry William of Pountfret.
Darcie Hughe Darby

This kyng of Englande ouer and besyde a greate army of Englysh & Southerners

blours, hauing with him well nere the whole power of thempier, beganne to enter the bozders of the french kynges dominion, and made clayme to þ whole Realme of fraunce as his rightfull inheritaunce. And for moze authozitie named him selfe kyng of Fraunce, and entemedled the armes of England with the armes of Fraunce, as it remaineth to this daye.

At thys tyme a certayne number of Frenchemen had entered the hauen of Southampton and robbed the towne, & vppon the Sea had taken twoe greate englishe shippes called the Edward & þ Christopher.

And so we of William Thorney &
Abbeie of Roger Fortham

1340

15

This yere king Edward sailyng into Flaunders nigh to the hauen of Sluse mette with the frenche kynges nauy where was foughten a cruell battaille, wherein the kinge of Englande had the victorie, and the frenche fleete whiche were in number .400. sailes were well nere all destroyed, and the souldiers take slayne, & drowned so that of .33000. there escaped not one.

About thys tyme the kyng, amongest dyuers priuiledges, graunted vnto the Citizens of London that the Officers of the Maiors and Sheriffes should

Edward the.iii.

shall from that day forwarde vse **P**aces
of **S**ilver, & percell gylte.

Shortly after the victorie aforesaid,
kyng **E**dwarde besieged **T**urnaye, du-
rynge the tyme of whiche siege dyuers
outrydynges and enterpryses were adue-
ntured by the **F**enowayes, **A**lmayns, and
other hys frendes to the greate hurte of
bothe partes: But the more fell stille to
the **F**renchemen. At the ende of .xx.
weekes after the siege a peace was con-
cluded for .xii. monethes and kinge **E**d-
warde retourned to **L**ondon.

In the meane tyme by the styrrynge
and ayde of the **F**renchemen the **S**cottes
recovered a greate parte of that **L**ande
and in most cruell wise vered the **E**ng-
lish garrisons.

Thys yeare kyng **E**dwarde helde
his highe courte of **P**arliament at **W**est-
minster, and there towarde hys greate
charges in **W**arres demaunded to haue
the fiftth parte of euerye mannes moua-
ble gooddes. The customes of wolles to
be paied .ii. yeare befoze hande, and the
wynthe sheffe of euerye mannes cozne,
whych was graunted vnto him. But be-
foze it were all paide the loue of the peo-
ple tourned to hatred, and prayinge was
tourned into cursing.

1341

16

Andrewe

Albrey.

Adams **L**ucas

Bartholomew **M**arres.

Kyng

Kyng Edward went towarde the Scottes. But forasmuch as he was not well prouyded of victualles for his army at the request of the Lordes of Scotland he made a league for.iiii. Monethes.

At this tyme Dauid Kyng of Scotland retourned out of Fraunce and remained in his owne Countrey.

John Drenforde & Richard Barking. S
John Rokislee

1342

17

Kyng Dauid of Scotland with much crueltie bered the englishe borders and destroyed the towne of Durham. Wherefore Kyng Edward spedde him thither warde in all hast, but a peace was entreated for.ii. yeares without any notable battaille.

This yeare a peace was concluded betwene kyng Edward & the Frenche King, for the terme of thre yeares, but it lasted not so longe.

This yeare the Queene was deliuered of a man childe, at Langley, whiche was named Edmond of Langley, & was k. Edwardes thirde sonne.

Simond John Luskine
Fraunces. & Ric. Wyllingsbury. S

1343

18

This yeare dyed John Duke of Britaine, by whose death a newe occasion of Warres & Strife was ministred by takyng of partes by the Frenche king and king Edward.

John

Edward the.iii.

1344 John John Stewart
Hamonde ¶ John Sylesham S
19

At this tyme the Kyng sent thearle of Darby with a compayne of Englishe souldiours to make warre in Gascoigne where he with one thousande Englishe men, discomfited ten thousand French men, and tooke dyuers Noble men prisoners.

1345 John Geffrey Mitchinghā S
Hamonde. ¶ Thomas Legge S
20

This yere the Frenche Kyng fearinge kyng Edward, made great provision and preparacion of warre, to resist him whensoever he should attempte to enter any part of his lande.

1346 Rycharde Edmond Hempnale S
Lazer. ¶ John Gloucester S
21

King Edward with his sone Prince Edward, sailed into Normandy with an armye & ouerode & spoiled the Countrey before him euen to Paris, and gathered wonderfull riches of praye whych he sent into Englande: shortly after he encountered with the Frenche kyng, nere vnto the forest of Cressye, where he had not in his hoste the eyght parson in com.

compariſon of the Frenche army, and obtained of them a noble and triumphat victorie, by the manhode of his archers. In that battayle was ſlayne the flower of the Cheualrye of Fraunce, for there fell on that parte the Kyng of Boheme wyth tenn other greate Prynces, lxxx. Barronettes, 1200. knyghtes, and moze then. 30000. common ſouldiours. And after thys victorie, the kyng went and beſeged the Towne of Caleys by ſpace of .xi. monethes and then they yelded the towne vnto hym.

Whyle Kyng Edward beſieged Caleys, Dauid of Scotlande by exciting of the Frenche kinge, made warre vpon the borders of Englande: But the Queene aſſembled a ſtronge armye, aſwell of the Clergye as of the commons and nere vnto Durham dyd bydde the Kyng of Scottes battayle, where there was a ſpyce and cruell fyghte, but in the end the victorie happened on the Queenes ſyde, and there was taken the Kyng of Scottes wyth the manye of his greateſt Lordes and Carles, and there were ſlayne one with another aboue. 15000. ſouldiours.

Thomas Legge

Adam Bramſam

Ric. Baſingſtoke

Thys yeare there was a grate and

1348

23

Edward the .iii.

and wonderfull famine and pestilence
whiche ragged generallye thozough the
whole worlde. For in Italy scant 5 tenth
person of an hundred was lefte on lyue.
In the cite of Paris in Fraunce dyed
50000. and in saint Dionice. 14000. in
one yeare.

1350

25

William Adam Bury.
Turke. P Raufe Lynne S

This yeare there was a practyse
for the betrayeng of Caleys, but the kinge
had knowledge of it and prevented it in
tyme.

This yeare was ordained in Eng-
lande by the kyng the knights of the ho-
norable order of the garter.

A greata
pestilence in
London

This yeare also was so greata death
in the Cite of London, that ouer and be-
sydes the bodes buried in Churches and
churche yardes, there were laide in the
Charter house churche yarde. 50000. per-
sons and aboue.

1351

26

Rycharde John Botte
Killingburie. P Wyllyam Worcester. S

At this tyme kyng Edward was
elected Emperour, but he refused it be-
cause it was subiect to the Bysshoppe of
Rome.

C. 1000

This yeare kinge Edward had a
goodly victorie vppon the Sea againste
Charles the Constable of Fraunce.

This yeare Phillip king of Fraunce
dyed.

This

Edward the third. Fo. 81

Andrew p John Mzotbe s
 Ambrey p Gibbon Staindope s

1352

27.

This yere the castel of Guynes by
 treason of a frenche man, was yelded un
 to the Englishemen that kept Calleys.

capt. - C

And at thys tyme kynge Edwards
 had a goodly victoꝛye ouer the frenche
 men in Bryttayne and toke manye no
 ble men prisoners.

Adam p John Verbe s
 Fraunces p John Rodney s

1353

28

This yere was so dꝛye a sommer
 that manye yeres after it bare the name
 of the dꝛye sommer, whiche caused suche
 dearth both of corne & victuall, that the
 same grewe to great and excelle pꝛice.

*God dꝛye
 the yere*

Adam p John Melde s
 Fraunces p John Littell s

1354

29

A peace was concluded betwene hig
 Edward and John the frenche king for
 iii. monethes.

Thomas p Willia Tontingbin s
 Legge. p Richard Smarie s

1355

30

Prince Edward y sonne of king Ed
 ward with a stronge companye of soul
 diours passed into Gascoygne, where he
 made soze warre and destroyed castelles
 & towne before him, wth great successe and
 tooke the Castle & towne of Rhemorétie
 wth other.

This yere also kinge Edward say
 led to Calleys, and beganne to make
 L. i. warre

Warre vppon Fraunce, but shortly
after he returned, because the Scottes
rose and invaded the Englyshe borders
1356 Simon Thomas Forster.
31 Fraunces. Thomas Bradon.

The last yere (as ye haue heard) prince
Edward went into Fraunce where this
yeare he ioyned battayle wth kynge John
of Fraunce, and by his marciall pollicie
wonne a noble victorie, for he hatynge
but. viii. thousand souldiours, ouerthrew
the Frenche King, which had lx. thousand
souldiours. And in this conflict kynge
John of Fraunce was taken, & his yong
sonne & many of his nobles. yea, the
Englysh men had twise as manye prisoners
as they were in n^ober them selves, which
is almost incredible.

This yeare also king Edward sped
him into Scotlande, where he recovered
Barwick & many Castles and towne, &
so pursued the Scottish king y^t at the laste
he submitted himselfe prisoner vnto king
Edward, and resigned al his power into
the kinges handes.

1357 Henry Raufe Pottingham.
32 Richard Thomas Dofell.

At this time kynge John of Fraunce
was prisoner in England, and during y^e
tyme of his imprisonment great sedition,
civil discorde, tumult and rufflinge
was in y^e realme of Fraunce, so muche
as the Duke of Normandie the kings el
dest

Edward the third. Fo. 82

best sonne had muche trouble, with the ci-
tezens of Paris, and diuers breaches and
despaunces were betwene him & the king
of Nauarre. Also a great number of the
rude commons conspyred againste the no-
bles in such wyse, that they intended to
haue destroyed all the nobilitie, and pra-
ctised mosse extreme crueltie and dispi-
teous villanie to diuers gentlemen, and
their Ladies, and daughters.

Also now was kyng Dauid of Scot
lande, deliuered out of prison, and set a-
gayne at libertie, and promised to byng
the crowne of Scotlande to kyng Ed-
wardes sonne.

King David

John Stodney P Stephen Candishe
Bartholomewe Froflig

S 1358
33

This yere kyng Edward with his
sonne the prince, passed the Sea to Ca-
lice, and from thence rode throughe Fra-
unce by Picardie, Arthoys, Beues,
Campaine, and other places euen to Bri-
taine, euer destroying the countrie before
them. The garrisons also made warre
in his behalfe in Beuolin, in Picardie, in
Brie, in Campaine, and destroyed and
spoyled wel nere all the countrie. Moreover
the king of Nauarre, bered soze of marches
of Normandie. Thus was the Realme
of Fraunce miserablly beset on all sides.

L. ii.

Itou

Edward the. iii.

1359

34

John

Laffine.

John Barnes,

John Buris.

This yere there was a finall peace concluded betwene the kynges of Englande and of Fraunce, on thys condycion that kyng Edward shoulde haue to hys proper possession the countreys of Gascoyne, and Guyan, Doyters, Lymosine, Beluyple, Crancies, Calice, Guyanes, and dyuers other Lordeshippes, Townes, Castles, and all the landes to them belongyng, wyth out knowledgig of anye sufferaintie, obesaunce, oz subiection for the same, and that the Frenche King shoulde paye for hys ransome 300000. lentes, whiche amounteth in sterlig money, accomptinge euerye scote to be iii. s. iiij. d. vnto .vii. hundred & l. thousand markes, which is. v. C. thousand pound sterlyng. And shortlye after kyng John of Fraunce was deliuered and sayled ouer into Fraunce.

1631

35

Simonde

Duffelre

Simonde

John Chichester

This next yere after the peace concluded there remained in Fraunce, diuers fellowschippes of robberies, called companions, whiche liued onely by rauyn and pillage, and wasted and robbed the countreie of Fraunce, in moste cruell wyse, and they coulde not of longe tyme bee expelled by anye meanes. But in sonnye conflictes ouercame the Lordes of Fraunce

France. They also bered and disquies-
ted Italye, and Germanye, and robbed in
those partes berie soze.

John Wozoth. John Denice.
Water Boznepe

1361

36

This yeare was a great pestilence of
men and women, & a mozeine of beastes,
so that there ensued a maruelcus death
and famine in England.

John Beche. William Holbecke
James Lame

1362

37

This yere prince Edward married the
Countes of Kent, whiche before that,
was married to Thearle of Salisburie, &
from him deuozced, & married to Thearle
of Kent, as aforesaide.

In this yeare was sene in thaire (as
Fabian sayeth) certaine Castelles, and
hostes of men issuing out of the & foughe
eche with other vntill thone of them had
banquished thother.

Stephen Candishe. John of S. Albons
James Andrew

1363

38

This yere Kyng John of France for
pastime and dispozte and to visite kyngs
Edward came into Englad. But short-
lye after he fell sicke and in the ende dyed
in the Sauoye in London, and from thence
was conueyghed to Sainct Dionice, in
France, and there buried.

This yeare was a terrible wynde
throughout England, which overthrew

Edward the.iii.

diners steles and houses.

And this yeare Prince Edward toke possession of the Duchie of Guyan and Aquitaine.

3.
King came
into England
1363.

This yeare there were three Kynges that came into England, to visyte Kyng Edward, that is to saye, the Frenche Kyng, the Kyng of Cyprus, and the Kyng of Scottes.

1364

39

John Richard Croydon.

Note John Hiltott.

This yere was Charles the. vi. crowned Kyng of Fraunce.

And about this time (as sayeth Fabia) there was an ordinaunce made y^e Serge- aunes & p^retises at Law, should pleade their ples in there mother tongue

1365

40

Adam of Simon Dordon.

Burle. John Metford.

This yeare the Kyng buylded Stephens chappell at Westminster.

1366

41

John John Byckillsworth.

Luskin. John Drelande.

This yere prince Edward had his firste be gottē sonne, whose nāe was Edward.

Wickliffe
annus
1366.

In this tyme Wickliffe was famous in England, who for speaking agāst y^e usurped power of the Bishop of Rome, & other oppinions then accustomed in y^e Church, was called an hereticke.

And in this yeare king Edward gaue commandement that Peter pence should be no

1366
1367
1368
1369
1370
1371
1372
1373
1374
1375
1376
1377
1378
1379
1380
1381
1382
1383
1384
1385
1386
1387
1388
1389
1390
1391
1392
1393
1394
1395
1396
1397
1398
1399
1400

be no more gathered & payed to Rosome.

John Luskine \mathfrak{M} John Ward. \mathfrak{S} William Dickman

1397

42

This yere was borne the secounde sonne of Prince Edward in Burdcaure, named Richard.

At this tyme Price Edward to arrere a folwage, that is to saye a Masse of money, set great taxes and impositions vpon the people of Aquitaine, whiche thinge Thearle of Arminacke, of Bret, of Ber-gorte & other nobles woulde not in any wise consent vnto: But appealed to the French Kinge for remedie, and in suche wise perswaded him, y he contrarie to the league, summoned y prince to appeare at Paris. By meane wherof the peace was broken, and open warre againe proclaymed betwene both princes, to the great mortalitie & desolacion of the people on both partes: But the greatest losse fell to the Kinge of Englande. In so muche that in the ende he lost the moste parte of the landes whiche were graunted hym by the coposition and agrement of peace. And fortune whiche by the space of fortie yeres, had pleasauntly smiled vppon King Edward, nowe in his latter dayes frowardly frowned & chaüged her cōp

1397

42

060

1397

060

5.7.5.2

James Andrew. \mathfrak{M} John Cogolde. \mathfrak{S} William Dickman.

1468

42

L. iiii.

This

Edward the.iii

This yere the Duke of Lancaster, was sent forth with an armie agaynst the Frenche kynge, and landed at Calles, and not farre from Arde. And the Duke of Burgoyne lodged within a mile of his armie and wth a greate power by the space of xliii. dayes, and neuer profered battaile, but at the last he remoned his host, and went to hesden. For which dede he was blamed of kynge Charles his brother.

1369

44

Simon Mozon. ¶ Adam Wynbyngham. ¶ Robert Gilder.

This yere Queene Phillippe of England dyed, whiche was a vertuous Ladye. She builded the colledge in Oxford called the Queenes colledge.

1370

45

John Chichester. ¶ John Biell. ¶ Hughe Holdiche.

Kynge Dauid of Scotlande makinge prouision to go on pilgrimage to Iherusalem, ended his lyfe.

Robert Stewarde succeded Dauid of Scotland, and reigned xix. yeres.

At this tyme the kyng helde his court of Parliament, in the whiche was graunted vnto him iii. fiftenes to be payde in thre yeres, and this yere also was there a greate mortallitie, bothe of men and cattelle.

1371

46

John Barnes. ¶ William Walworth. ¶ Robert Bayton.

This

This yere this yere did geue to the
citie of London a chest with thre lockes
wherin was one thousand markes to be
lent to the reliefe of ponge occupiers, and
to pay nothing for the same, but to save,
God haue mercy on John Barnes soule.
But where the money is now I thincke
fewe men knowe, but the chest remaineth
in the Chamber of London.

This yere the Earle of Penbroke
beyng sent ouer the Sea, to rescue the
Towne of Rochelle, was encountered
wyth a flecte of Spaniards, which King
Henry of Castille had sent to ayde the
Frenche King. Of these Spaniards after
cruell fight, Thearle of Penbroke was
taken with other to the number of 160.
persons, and the mooste parte of his men
slaine and drowned.

King Edward hearing of the taking
of Thearle of Penbroke was greatly dis-
pleased, and therefore sent his sonne
prince Edward into Fraunce, who by
contrarie winde was kept on the Sea,
vi. weekes, and then returned into En-
gland againe without doing any thing.

John Barnes. Robert Batsfelde.
Robert Gayton.

Bertram Clesqui Constable of
Fraunce warred so fiercely vppon John
Earle of Mountfozde Duke of Bry-
taine, because he seemed to fauoure the
Kynge

Edward the third.

kyng of England, that he was forced to forsake his lades & flye to king Edward & that Duchye was wel nere al seized to thuse of the frenche kyng.

At thys tyme John of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster, entred by Calyce into Fraunce, and passed through the realme by Vermondoy and Champayn, into Burdeaur in Aquitayne withoute batayle, notwithstanding the greate hurte and damage they dyd to the townes and countreys as they passed.

1373

48

John Philpot.

Nicholas Brember.

Thys yere manye and dyners intrealties of peace were made betwene y^e king of England and Fraunce by the meane of the Byshop of Rome but none was concluded.

1374

49

Adam of Bury

John Alwrey.

John Filthide

A peace concluded for solowre monethes.

1375

50

William

Richard Lyons.

William

William Modhouse

The peace agayne continued for. vi. monethes.

At thys time was warre & rustling betwene the borders of Engled & Scotland

1376

51

John Ward

John hadley

William de hupox

31

In this yere, prince Edward who had ben a great whyle bered with a strōg and greuous dysseale, did now geue place to deathe and ended his lyfe, who in hys tyme was the flower of Chivalrye, and was buried at Caunterbury.

Adam John Porthampton.
Staple M Robert Lambe.

1377
52

This yere King Edward after hys death of prince Edward, created Richard the sonne of prince Edward, prince of Wales. And because the King waied feble & sickely, he comytted the rule of hys land vnto hys John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, who continued so during his fathers life.

And in the ende of this yere dyed king Edward the thirde of that name, and is buried at Westminster, leaving behynd him .iiii. sonnes, Lyonell Duke of Clarence: John of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster. Edmund of Langley Duke of Yorke and Thomas of Woodstocke Earle of Cambridge.

This king Edward beside all other gyfts of nature was endewod with passing comely beuty & fauoure, of wit prouident, cyrcuspect & gentle, doing nothing without great wisdom and consydera-
cion. He was also of excellent modestie & temperaunce, & aduaunced such persons to dignities, as did most passe other in integrity & innocēcy of lyfe. In feates of armes he was most experte, as hys noble pro-
wes

Richard the second

does by him achieved do well declare.
Of his liberalitie and clemencie he shew
ed many great examples. Wherby, in all
pryncely vertues he was so excellēt, that
few noblemen that were before him, may
be to him compared.



Richard the secōd, the sonne of
prince Edward of Wales be-
gan his raigne ouer y realme
of England y. xxi. day of June
in the yere of oure Lord. 1377. being the
but. xi. yeres of age.

1377

Richard Brem. Andzelo Wickman.
ber Groffer. Nichol Twiford

This yere the French king set a gret
nauye to the Sea which entred into dy-
uers partes of the realme and did muche
hurte where they landed.

And now againe by the entisement of y
French men, the Scottes beganne to re-
bell, and a squyer of theirs called Aler-
ander Ramsay, with. xl. other, by felthe,
in a night toke the Castell of Warwyke,
which was rescued and reconered by the
Carle of Northumberland.

1378

John Phil. John Roseham.
pot Groff. Thom Cornewallis

This yere the king sent ouer y Lord
Penel with a compaigne of souldiours, to
raise the siege before Mortaine in Boy-
tow, and to ayde the king of Navarre a-
gainst the Spaniardes of Castile.

John

John Hadley. John Heylison.
John Barret.

1379

This yere the french men with their Galleys and other shippes entred into the Thames and brent diuers Townes and at the lasse came by to Grauesende, where they spoiled the towne and set it on fire.

This yere also the king sent an army into Fraunce, who passed throughe the land euen vnto Brittain, and gotte many victories, and put the Frenchmen alwayes to the worse.

William Mailworth. Walter Docket.

William knight. William knight.

1380

Thearle of Buckingham, yongest sone of king Edward the third, passed by Calice throughe Fraunce into Britayn, without battaile and euer destroyed the countrey as he went.

This yere also by reason of a tare that was sette vpon the people of England, the commons of the land chiefly in Kent and Essex sodeinly rebelled, and assembled together vpon blacke Heath to the number of. lx. thousand and aboue, whiche had to theyr Capitaines, Wat Tyler, Jack Strawe, Jack Shepeherd, Tom Miller, Hob Cartar, & other suche noble personages. They caused much trouble and busines in the realme, and chiefly about y^e cite of L^odo, where they

blackheath
fight

prae

Richard the second

practised much villanie in destroying of many goodly places of the nobles, as the Hanoye and other. And being assembled in Smithfield, used the selues very proudly & unreuerently toward h^e King. But by h^e manhode and wisdom of h^e also named William de Alworth the Mayo^r of London, who hatig h^e pride of Jack Straw, sodaily rane vpoⁿ him & slew him, & then after stroke of his hed. By reasoⁿ wherof, h^e rude company scattered and disseuered themselves and fledde as shepe to theire owne houses. Some write h^e these rebelles pretended cause of libertie, so^r that they were oppressed & used as slaues by the nobles of the realme. And of thoccasion of the manhode of this Mayo^r, the citie of London deueth the dagger in theire shieldes, which befoze that time they gaue not.

1381

6

John Northampton. ¶ Adam Banne. S
John Selve.

This yere of our Lo^rd. 1381. and the xiiijth daye of July at after noone, was a terrible earthquake thozoughout all England which thzeu downe many Castles, Steples and houses.

1384

8

Nicholas. ¶ Nicholas Erton. S
Wzember John Frenche.

This yere the earle of Northumberland with certayne other borderers, made a voyage into Scotland and spoyled the coun^{ty}

countrey, euen to Edenborough.

And this yeare King Richard married the daughter of vincentlaus the Emperour of Almanye.

Nicholas John Dyan.
Bzember John Churchman

1385

9

In this yere were warres in Portingale and Castile in Flaunders, in Brounce, in Fraunce, in England, in Scotland, & in Italy.

This yere an army of Frechmen sailed into Scotland where they (accompanied with the Scottes) pearced into the borders of England, and spoyled the countrey very cruelly. Agaynst whō King Richard sped him with such puissance, that they were gladd to geue backe into Scotland, and shortly after returned in to Fraunce with great dishonour. At this voyage King Richard burnt the town of Edenborough, & all the countrey therabout.

Nicholas Cr. William Stond
ton goldsmith. William Poze.

1386

10

The Duke of Lancaster, uncle unto King Richard of England, sailed with a company of souldiours into Spayne to make clayme to the realme of Castile, for so much as he had taken to wife the eldest daughter of King Peter, that was expelled his kingdom by Henrie his bastard brother. He conquered the countrey of Galice, and made alliance with the King of

Richard the second

of Boxtingale. But by great mortall
tie whiche fell among his people, he was
fayne to dimisse his armie, and shortly af
ter lost all that he had wonne.

At this tyme the people were burde
ned with great taxes, aswell in Fraunce
as in England, which after ward turned
to great mischiese.

At this tyme also thearle of Arundel
sayling into the Duchy of Guyan, encou
tered on the Sea with a flete of nauye of
Flemminges, laden with Rochell wine,
and tooke them and theire shippes, and
brought them into England, where then
the plentie of wine was so great, that it
was solde for. xlii. s. iiii. d. &. xx s. p. tonne
and take choyle

1387

11

Nicholas William Wener
Erton Hugh Fostake.

This yere was merueillous dissencie
betwene the king and his nobles, and p
prelats of the realme. The comons by
thayde and comfort of the kings vnclis,
& other Lords of this realme (that is, the
Duke of Gloucester, the Duke of Yorke
thearle of Darby, of Arundell, & of Bo
xtingham) put to death lycers of y kings
counsell, and chief officers, and chased
the Duke of Ireland, and other oute of y
realme, for that they caused the kinge to
burden his people with exactions, & coulde
make no full accompt of the same when
they were required.

Nicho

Richard the second. Eo. 89

Nicholas Twi. P. Thon Awtten S. 1388
 for Goldsmith. Edmond Cathill S. 12

The Scottes this yeare bzake into the borders of England, robbed Comberland and Northumberland, besieged Berwe castel, and discomfited & tooke prisoners the twoe sonnes of the Lorde Piercy of Northumberland.

William We. P. John Walcot S. 1389
 our Grocer. John Louendy. S. 13

This yeare the king kept in Smyth-filde a triumphant Joutes, which continued. xiiii. dayes.

This yere also there was a truce taken betwene Englande, Fraunce, and Scotland, for. iii. yeares.

Adam P. John Fraunces. S. 1390
 Banne. Thomas Vincent S. 14

This yeare in Englande it was decreed & ordered, that the auctoritie of the Bishop of Rome, should be ended with the Ocean Sea, and y it should be lawful henceforth for no man to appeale to the Bishop of Rome, or make sute y anye English mā should be cursed by his auctoritie, neither that any man should execute suche commaundement though it were obtained of the Bishop, on payn to lose al his goodes, & his body to perpetual prison.

*The bishop of Rome
 was banished
 out of England*

John Bend. P. John Gadworth S. 1391
 Draper. Henry Camere. S. 15

This yere king Richard receaued a gret
 P. i. oil

Richard the second.

A 3rd of
in the first
displeasure against the Maiour & Citie
sens of London, so that a certaine out-
rage or riot happened in Fleetstreet be-
fore y^e Bishoppe of Salisburies house, cal-
led Salisbury place, by occasion that one
of the Bishoppes seruantes toke out of
a bakers basket one horslofe, and y^e ba-
ker striving to haue his lofe againe, the
Bishoppes servant denied it and drewe
out his dagger & brake y^e bakers head.
By occasion wherof the streete roase &
in the end the whole Citie was moued, &
they thrust at and brake vp the bishoppes
gate, which then was highe tresorer of
Englande. Notwithstanding at the last
by the wisdom of y^e Maiour they were
pacified and sent home to their houses.
But this matter was so greuouslie told
to the Bishoppe who then was at the
Court with the kinge, and the Bishoppe
did so heynouslie incense the kinge a-
gainste the Citie, that the Maiour and
Sherifes were sent for, and deposed fro
theire roomes, and a Custos appointed
by y^e king ouer y^e Citie & the liberties of
the Citie seized. But by the great sute &
labour of doctour Crauesende then Bi-
shop of London, y^e liberties were short-
ly restored, in rewarde of whiche paines
he despyed the Maiour with y^e Citizens of
Londō in their Liueries to resort yea-
ly on their .ix. principal daies to y^e church
of Paules, vnto y^e graue of the same Bi-
shop when he was dead, which lyeth in
the middle & west end of y^e said church &
there to say for his soule *De profundis*. &c.

Richard the second. Eo. 90

1392

Willm. Stondo. \mathfrak{P} Thomas Newton \mathfrak{S}
 Gilbert Basselde

16

John Bad. \mathfrak{P} Dzew Barentine \mathfrak{S}
 ley Crocer \mathfrak{P} Richard Whittington

1393

A truce prolonged betwene Fraunce & Englande for four yere.

And this yere dyed Queene Anne \mathfrak{h} wife of king Richard.

John French \mathfrak{P} Will. Bramptō. \mathfrak{S}
 Mercer. \mathfrak{P} Thomas knolles

1394

18

This yere king Richard made a voyage into Irelād which as it chaūced was to him moze chargeable then honorable.

This yere was a meruelous tempest of winde, which did great hurt.

Will. More \mathfrak{P} Roger Elis. \mathfrak{S}
 Wintner. \mathfrak{P} Will. Sherington

1395

19

A peace made for xxx. yeres betwene \mathfrak{h} king of Englande, & \mathfrak{h} French king.

This yere with great triumph kinge Richard married Isabel the daughter of the French king, which as Fabian writeth passed not thage of. viii. yeres.

Adam Baune. \mathfrak{P} Thomas Wilford. \mathfrak{S}
 Goldsmith, \mathfrak{P} William Parker.

1396

Richard \mathfrak{P} John Woodcocke \mathfrak{S}
 Whittington. \mathfrak{P} William Askam.

20

1397

21

In the time of these. ii. yeres arose meruelous trouble betwene \mathfrak{h} kinge and his lordes, in somuch \mathfrak{h} the duke of Gloucestre king Richardes uncle and \mathfrak{h} Carle of Arondel, and other were put to cruell death, because they had rebuked \mathfrak{h} kinge in certaine matters ouer liberallye, & endeuored to excite the Comons to bzeake

\mathfrak{P} . ii.

the

Richard the second.

the peace made with the frenchmen & to depose the king whome they accused of slouthfulnes, negligence, and misgouerning of the Common weale.

1398

22

Dzelve Barren: John Maide.
tine Goldsmith. John Warner.

*R. 2. 22.
At Wyndesore
to f. admt.*

This yeare kinge Richard did let the realme of Englande to ferme to sir wyl-
liam Scrope earle of willshire and cer-
taine other knights, which turned both
to the hurte of the king, and the hurte of
them that tooke it

This yeare was Henrye Bolynbroke
duke of Herford, & the duke of Norfolk
banished the Realme, & duke of Herford
for .x. yeares, & the duke of Norfolk for
euer. and y^e cause was y^e the duke of Nor-
folke had accused the Duke of Herford
of certaine euil wordes that he shoulde
speake by the kinge, whiche the Duke of
Herford denyed and offered to trie the-
same in a Combate.

Also in this yeare king Richard made
prouision of a great armye into Irelade
& went himselfe with y^e same & was mo-
ued so to do by certaine which practised
his present destruccyon. For in thys
meane time Henry Bolingbrooke duke
of Herford before banished as you haue
harde, together with tharchbishoppe of
Caunterburge and Thomas of Aron-
dell,

*the h. deposed
of his crowne*

bell, by the helpe of theire frendes came into Englande with a small power, to whome the comons gathered in so great multitude, forsaking brierlye kinge Rycharde, that shortly after at the castell of Flint they toke king Richard & brought hym as prisoner vnto the Tower of London, where he yelded vp and resigned to the sayde Henry duke of Berforde al his power, and kyngly tytle to the Crowne of Englande and Fraunce, knowledgyng and confessinge in open parliament that he was woorthelye deposed for his demerites and misgouerninge of the Common weale.

This was
done at the bat-
telle of Flint
1399

13

This kinge in bountie & liberalitie, farre passed all his progenitours, but he was ouermuch geuen to rest & quietnes, & loved little dedes of armes, & marciail prowesse. And for that he was yong he was most ruled by younge counsell, and regarded nothing the aduertisements of the sage & wise men of this realme. For the chiefe that were about hym were of no great wisedome nor estimation, which thing turned his land to great trouble & himselfe in the ende to great miserie.

The descripc-
on of R. Ri-
charde the. ii.

Kyng Henry the.iiii.



Henry the fourth was ordained kyng of Englande more of force (as it appeared) then by lawfull succession or election & began his reigne ouer thys Realme of England the xix. day of Septē M.iii. ber.

Henry the.iiii.

ber. 1399.

1399

I

Thomas Knol-
les. Grocer.

Willia Wyde
Will Maloꝛe

Syꝛ John Holland duke of Excester, brother to king Richard and the duke of Aumerle, & of Surrey with the earles of Salisbury, and of Gloucester, & other that fauored king Richard, conspired against king Henry, & appointed pꝛiuely to murder him at a feaste & iustes, which should haue bene holden at Drenford as as some wyte at a momming in the Castell of Windsoꝛe. But howesoener it was, theire treason was disclosed, & they all foꝛ the same put to death, with as many knyghts and esquiers as were of that alliance & confederacie.

After this conspiracie, kinge Henrye pected y a like mischefe might coe, & y he coulde not lue in any sauctie of y crown so longe as kynge Richard liued, wherefoze after y minde of some wyters he sent a knight called syꝛ Piers of Erton to Pomfret castell. where he & viii. with him fell vppon kinge Richard and miserablie slewe him, but befoze he was felled to the ground. he slew four of the eight with an are of theiꝛ owne: after which cruel deede (as it is said) the saide syꝛ Piers of Erton toke great repentaunce.

And after king Richard was thus put to deathe, he was remoued frō Pomfret to the tower of London and was car'ed
all

all the way bare faced that the people might be certaine that he was deade.

And from the tower he was brought through the cite of Londo & set downe in Paules church bare faced, and there stode. iiii. dayes, that men might see hym. And fro thence was caried to Langley & was there buried in an house of Freere.

At this time a prieste was burned in Smithfilde.

At this time for the conspiracie aboue named were hanged, drawne, & quartered at Tyborne by Roger Clarington knight The priour of Laund, & .liii. greye fryers, of the whiche diuers were bachslers of Diuinitie.

This yeare also the welshmen began to rebel, for the which the king prouided a greate armie and soone brought the to obeisance.

This yeare it was enacted y no lord, no other man might geue any golwes or lueries to any of theire tenauntes or other persones, but onely to theire house holde, and meniall seruauntes.

This yeare also it was ordeined, that all the keepers that bringe Fishe from Rye and Winchesley, shoulde sell theire Fishe them selues in the common markettes, of Chepe, Cornhill, and other places, and that the fishmongers of London shoulde buye none of that fishe, to resell againe.

Henry the. iii.

14co

2

John Fraunces. John Wake. Willia Ebot.

This yere the Conduite in Coznehill was begonne to be builded at the costes of the Citie.

14ci

3

John Shad. Willt Frenyham. Willia Menour.

This yere spz Thomas Percie earle of Worcester, and Henrye Percy sonne to the earle of Northumberland rebelled & gathered a great power against kinge Henry of England, with whom they encountered nere to Shzewelesburge but to their owne confusion. For in that conflict was slaine, spz Henry Percy w dyuers noble men on bothe parties. And prince Henry the kinges sonne, wounded with an arrowe on h face: spz Thomas Percie was taken, & after beheaded, his brother the earle of Northumberland fled for feare into Scotlande.

In this tyme Tamerlane other wise Tamerland h great, reigned ouer h Tartares and Barthians. This was a prince of a marvellous power & a cruel Traut and he was first but a meane soldier, and after encreased to be a prince of princes. He conquered the whole power and domynions of the Turke and Soldian, & toke them prisoners and bounde them in fetters and cheynes of Gold, and led the about with him in a cage of Iron untill they dyed. He had in his armye .iiii. C. thousande hoysmen, and. vi. C. thousande

lande footemen. And he bled at the siege
of Colones to set vp. iii. banners. The
first day he would set vp a white banner,
whiche signified vnto them sauour & frede
shippe, if they dyd yelde immediatly vn
to him. The seconde daye he set vp a red
banner, in token of bloude and losse of
lyfe. And the thiro day he set vp a blacke
banner in token of the viter subuersion
of the cite of Colone, and that he would
consume y same to ashes. And it is wri
ten y a certaine Citie neglecting the fa
uour of the first daye, did the nexte daye
vppon the sighte of the redde banner,
send out a great number of Maydens, &
Virgines, & Childzen clothed all in whit
with Olive bzaunches in their handes,
to entreate his sauour and to pacifie his
wzath, against them. And he immediat
lye vppon the sight of the commaunded
his horsemen to ouer runne and kil them.
And forthwith he entered the Colone &
slew man, woman, and childe. And one
being somewhat familer w him, saied
that he maruelled that he beinge a man
coude vse such crueltie, and the sayde
Flamerlande with a frowninge looke &
fyrre countenaunce answered him and
saide, Takest thou me for a man? thow
arte deceaued. I tell the that I am the
wzath & skorge of God sent to spoyle the
world: and I charge the to come no more
in my sight.

John Robert Chicheley
Malcot & Richard Marlowe

acquired by a
tyrant
and family
land 1401.

1402

4

Henry the iii.

This yere one of the murderers of the duke of Glocester was taken and arraigned at London, and there condemned, and afterwarde hanged, drawn & quartered.

1403 William & Thomas Falconer
Askam. & Thomas Polle

5 This yere the Britaines & French men which the yere before had spoyled & robbed y^e towne of Plimmouth, were discomfited and slaine of the Englishmen in a battaille on the Sea, nere vnto the towne of Dartmouth.

This yere James Stewarde y^e sone of Robert king of Scotlande sayling in to fraunce, was taken by the Englishmen and holden as prisoner by the space of xiiii. yeres as saithe the Scottishe hystorie.

1404 John & William Lowth
6 Berde & Stephyn Spilman

This yere Syr Wycharde Scroope Archebysshop of Yorke and dyuers other of the house of the Lorde Dombay for grudge that they bare toward kinge Henry, gathered to them a great power of the Scottes & Northumbers, entendinge to haue deposed him fro all kingly auctoritie, but he had knowledge thereof, and made againste them in so spedye wise, that he came vnwares and taking the sayde Bishoppe with his sayd Alies commaunded them to be beheaded at Yorke.

John

Henry the.iiii. Fo.94

John
Woodcock

Henry barton.
William Cromer

1405
7

This yeaere kyng Robert of Scotland, for sorowle that his sonne James was taken prisoner, ended his lyfe. And after him Robert his brother and Duke of Albany governed the Scottes a good season.

Richarde
Whittington.

Nicholas Wotton
Geoffrey Brooke.

1406
8

This worthy man Maister Whittington Alderman & .iii. times Mayor of London, dyd in his life time so godlye and vertuously dispose the blessinge of god geuen to him, whiche was the abundance of wealth and riches, that firste & befoze all thinges to shewe hym selfe myndfull and thankfull vnto almyghty God, he erected one house of prayer, to geue prayse and thanks to his holye name, whiche house he called Whittingtons Colledge, situated neere vnto the thre Cranes of the vuntry & in the same he placed a number of aged and pooze men and women, whome he endewd both with houses, fyer, cloth, and weekelye almes, as is not onely to their great comfortes but also muche to his praise and commendation. This man also was so zealous that he coulde not be ydle, but of force compelled by Goddes holy spirit

Henry the iiii.

rite to be occupied in one good worke
or another, In so much that he buylded
of his owne costes & charges the Gate
of London now called Newgate, which
in time past was a most vglye and loth-
some place. Also he buylded more then
one halfe of the hospitall of Saynt Bac-
tholomewes in west Smithfilde. In like
maner he buylded of his owne proper co-
stes the bewtifull Librarie at the Grey
friers in London nowe called Christs
hospitall. And so dyd he also encrease a
greate part of the East ende of the Cuyld
hall in London beside sondre other no-
table and worthy workes done by him.
And the ouersyght and gouernement of
hys Almes house called Whittingtons
colledge, he committed to the worship-
full the Maister and wardeynes of the co-
panye of the Mercers of Londō, who he-
therto to theyre greate commendacion
haue not onely in most faithfull and care-
full maner gouerned the same, but also
dayly with all earnest trauaile both for
good order therof, and also for the good
order of that most noble and godly foun-
dacion of Paules Schoole erected by the
famous docto: Collet Deane of Paules
who also made the same Maister & war-
deynes the Surueyours and Rulers of
the same schole. And now ye Aldermen set
before your eyes thys bewtifull glasse of
the lyfe and doinges of worthy Wyl-
lyngton, and be profitable to your con-
trye

trye, and bewtifie youre Title wherein
God blesseth you that ye may liue foze-
uer by fame, and not dye with rebuke,
shame, and contempte, as men that lyue
onely to and foze themselves, as in these
later times to many of you doe.

By Henry Percie Earle of North-
berland and the Lord Bardolph, coming
out of Scotlande with a stronge armie
to worke displeasure to kinge Henrye of
Englande, were encountered, vanqui-
shed & taken by the Gentlemen, and com-
mons of the North, and theire heades
being striken of, were sent to London.

In this yere there was a great frost &
continued. xv. weekes.

William Henry Hulton
Stondon Henry Bomfret

1407
9

This yere Edmond Hollande vali-
antly, being then appointed Admirall of
Englande, scowred the Seas and wan
the castle of Bzuarke in Bzittain, where
he receiued his deathes wounde.

This yere was a great tozney and
Justes.

This yere was a great frost, & conti-
nued. xv. weekes and more.

Dielo Ba. Thomas Duke.
ryngton. Willia. Porton.

1408
10

This yere was the house of the mar-
ket in London, called the Stockes in the
nether end of the poultre, begonne to be
erected.

Richard

Henry the iii.

1409

11

Richard
Marlow

P

John Lane
Will' Chicheley

S

This yere the commons of Eng-
lande presented a bill to kinge Henrre
desyring him to take the temporall lan-
des from the spirituall mennes handes.
The effect of whiche bill was that the te-
poralties disordinatly wasted by meane
of the church might suffice to finde the
kinge. xv. Carles. xv. C. knightes. 6200
Squires, and. C. houses of Almes to the
reliefe of the poore people. And ouer & a-
boue al this. xx. thousand poundes yea-
ly into the kinges Exchequer. Prouyded
alway that euery Carle shoulde haue of
yeaerly rent. iiii. thousande markes, and
euery knight. C. markes, and. iiii. plow-
lande, & euery Esquier. xl. markes with
ii. plowlande. And euery house of Almes
C. markes, with y^e ouersight of. ii. trewe
seculer men, ouer euery house. But to
this bill none aunswere was made.

This yere of an euell fauored and sim-
ple cotage, was the Gyldehall in Londo
erected and buylded at the costes of the
Cite, but much by the helpe of Rycharde
Whyttington, and other good Aldermen
that had mynde to bewtysse the Cite,
wherch they had gained theire wealth,
whych to theire infamy they vtterly
neglect now adayes.

1410

12

Thomas
Anolles Grocer.

P

John Deny
Thom. Pike

S

Thys

This Maioz of his owne costes and charges to the greate commoditie of the Citizens of London, buylded the salte and betwetsfull Conduyt in Gracious streete, for the whiche he is worthe to be registred in the booke of fame. Remember this oye Aldermen, that ye may lyue ener.

This yere the king entending a voyage vnto Jerusalem, caused all necessaries to be prouyded and then came to Westmynster Abbey, and made his prayes before the Shryne of Sainte Edward, and there was stricken wyth a sicknes euen vnto death, and afterward was remoued into the Abbey into a chamber that was called Jerusalem, and then he saide it had bene tolde him ofte that he must ende his lyfe in Jerusalem and so he did, and was buried at Caunterburie.

Robert Chycheley Grocer. & John Rainwell
Walter Cotton

1411

This yere the Ryuer of Thames flowed thre tymes in one daye.

13

Willia Raufe Louenham
Waldren & William Heuenok

1412

14

This kynge was of noble courage and valiaunt, and after the Ciuyle warres were appeased, he shewed him selfe verye louynge and gentle vnto all his subiectes.

Henry

Henry the iii.

1409

11

Richard
Marlow

John Lane

Will' Chicheley

S

This yere the commons of Eng-
lande presented a bill to kinge Henrpe
despying him to take the temporall lan-
des from the spirituall mennes handes.
The effect of whiche bill was that the te-
poralties disordinatly wasted by meane
of the churche might suffice to finde the
kinge. xv. Carles. xv. C. knightes. 6200
Squires, and. C. houses of Almes to the
reliefe of the pooze people. And ouer & a-
boue al this. xx. thousand poundes yea-
ly into the kinges Eschequer. Prouyded
alway that euery Carle shoulde haue of
yeaerly rent. iiii. thousande markes, and
euery knight. C. markes, and. iiii. plow-
lande, & euery Esquier. xl. markes with
ii. plowlande. And euery house of Almes
C. markes, with y overlight of. ii. trewe
seculer men, ouer euery house. But to
this bill none aunswere was made.

This yere of an euell fauored and sim-
ple cotage, was the Gylldhall in Londō
erected and buylded at the costes of the
Cite, but much by the helpe of Rycharde
Whyttington, and other good Alderme
that had mynde to bewtisye the Cite,
wherch they had gained theire wealth,
whyche to theire infamye they vtterlye
neglect now adayes.

1410

12

Thomas

Anolles Grocer.

P

John Deny

Thomr. Pike

S

Thys

This Mayor of his owne costes and charges to the greate commoditie of the Citizens of London, buylded the faire and bewetifull Conduyt in Gracious streete, for the whiche he is worthe to be registred in the booke of fame. Remember this o ye Aldermen, that ye may lyue ener.

This yere the king entending a voyage vnto Jerusalem, caused all necessaries to be prouyded and then came to Westmynster Abbey, and made his prayers before the Shryne of Sainte Edward, and there was stricken wth a sicknes euen vnto death, and afterward was remoued into the Abbey into a chamber that was called Jerusalem, and then he saide it had bene tolde him ofte that he must ende his lyfe in Jerusalem and so he did, and was buried at Canterburie.

Robert Chycheley	John Rainwell	
Grocer.	Walter Cotton	

1411

This yere the Ryuer of Thames flowed thre tymes in one daye.

13

Willia	Raufe Louenham	
Waldren	William Seuenok	

1412

14

This kynge was of noble courage and valiaunt, and after the Ciuyle warres were appeased, he shewed him selfe verie louynge and gentle vnto all his subiectes.

Henry

Henry the fyfte.



Henry the fifth, the sonne of Henry the fourth began his reigne ouer y^e Realme of Englande the .xx. days of Marche. 1412.

So soone as the kynge was crowned, and after the solempnitie passed, he caused immediatlye the bodre of Kynge Rycharde the seconde to be taken vp, and broughed from the friers at Langley, and buried the same with greate solempnitie at Westminster vppon the south syde of saint Edwardes shyrne, by Queene Anne his wyfe which had bene before there buried.

This yere Syr John Oldcastle knight, was accused for an heretike and committed to the tower of London, but he escaped at this tyme.

William Crowner. Draper. John Sutton John Micholl

This yere the Kynge sent an ambassade to Charles the Frenche Kynge, making clayme to the whole Realme of Fraunce, to whom aunswer was made with greate scoffing and iestynge. And at this time for so much as sir John Oldcastle knight was speched of heresy and fledde the lande, many of his adherents assembling themselves in a greace number, to the kyng being enformed, by strength toke manye

*John
Oldcastle
1412
1413*

1413

2

Henry the fiste. Eo. 97

fledde the lande, many of his adherentes
entending a commocion, assembled the
selues in a greate number, whereof the
king being enformed by strength tooke
many of the. Of which number. xxxviii.
were for the same hanged and bzente in
Thickettes fiede, beside saint Cyles in
London.

Thomas Fawcoter mercer. *¶* John Michell *S* 1414
Thomas Allen *S* 2

This yeare the kyng helde his Par
liament at Leicester, and at this tyme
bill that was moued in the time of king
Henry the fourthe, was now againe re
uiued, concerning the tempoꝛalties in
possession of the church. And some wit
the clergie fearing least the king would
haue geuen eare thereunto, appointed
certaine Bishops to put into the kings
heade that he shoulde make his clayme
to Fraunce, and make preparacion for
the recouery of the same. Towarde the
which the Clergie offerede such an ayde
as was neuer befoze that time offred by
the. And the kinge gaue good eare vnto
them, and so the bill was dashed.

This yeare John Husse was bur
ned for preaching against the Bishop of
Rome.

While king Henry was shippynge of
his men into Fraunce. Syr Rycharde
Carle of Cambridge, Syr Rycharde
Scroope treasorer of Englande, & Syr
R. I. Thos

Thomas Craye Knight, were arrested for treason, & so strictly examined, that it was confessed that they purposed to haue slaine h^e king, by h^e corrupting of h^e freche men, wherfore they were al thre adiudged to dye there presently, and were beheaded.

When the wynde was prosperous, king Henry set forward with his Paue and armye, and landed at Caer, in Normandye vppon the Ryuer of Seyne, and shortly after recovered the Towne of Honflew. But when the French kinge heard of his lading, he prepared a great army of .xl. thousand fighting men, and enclosed kinge Henry and his armye, which were not aboue. 13000. footemen, and. 2000. speares, of whiche many were sicke and diseased. But by the great ayde and goodnes of Almyghtie God, & a noble pollicie by kyng Henry inuented, he discomfited his enemies, & slewe of the to the number of ten thousande, & tooke prisoners as many. Hys pollicie was, that every archer shoulde prepare him a short picked stake, and at the encountering of the horsmen, to pitche the same into the grounde before him, and sodenly to retire backe shooting wholye together with great violence. By which meanes a greate number were distressed and the whole host discomfited. This is named the battaile of Agincourt.

After

agincourt
fret.

Henry the fiste. Eo. 98

After this victorie kyng Henrype returned to Calys, and so into Englande with his prisoners, whiche were in manner all the nobilitie & flower of fraunce.

Nicholas Motton William Cambridge
Aline Cuerard.

1415

This yeare kyng Henry with his prisoners returned into Englande, where he was most ioyfully receaved of the Citizens of London, and of all his people, with greates howtes and cryes, lauding and praising almightye God for him.

This yeare also Sigismond Emperour came into Englande, and was of the king most honozably receaved, and entertained. And the cause of his cominge was to intreate a peace, betwene kyngs Henrype and the Frenche kyng, but he prevailed not.

Henry Bar. Robert Whittington.
ton, Skinner. John Couentry.

1416

4

This yeare the kinge made another boiage into Fraunce, where he obtained many victories and gate all the Towns and holdes in Normandy, saving Rhoan whiche in thende he moste strongly besieged.

Richard Parlow Henry Rede
Ironmonger John Gedney

1417

5

This yere Syr John Oldcastel who befoze was accused of heresye, and dyd
A. ii. breake.

breake out of the Towre, was now a-
gaine appzeended, and committed to y
Towre, and after was accused and con-
demned bothe of heresie, and treason, &
foz the same was drazwen vnto Sainte
Giles fiede, where he was hanged by
pon a newe patere of Gallowes wythe
chaines, and afterwarde consumed with
fire. Some thinke that thoffence of thys
Sy: John Oldecastell, was neither so
greuous nor so haynous as it was infoz-
ced to be. But that the Bishoppes and
Clergy of malyce pzocured thys againt
hym, because he was thought to be the
chief authoz and maker of the bill y was
exhibited vnto kyng Henrye the fourth
and also vnto thys kyng for the tem-
poralties, whyche the Church dothe
consume.

This yere was the goodly Citty of
Rhoan yeldd vnto kyng Henrye, with
a great number of Castellles & Townes
so that he was in the possession of al Noz-
mandy.

1418 **Willia Seuc** John Perrys
nocke, grocer. **W**ause Berton **S**

7

Kyng Henry of Englande after that
with greate noblenes and manhooode he
had continued his warres in Fraunce,
conquered Rhoan, subdued all Nozman-
dy, and by composition with his lordes
was pzoclaimed Regent of Fraunce, for
terme of the lyfe of Charles beyng then
kyng

kinge and after his decease the Crowne of Fraunce with all rightes thereunto belonging to remaine to kinge Henrye and his heyres. For confirmation wherof he tooke to wife Katherine the daughter of Charles. By this treatye it was also agreed, that king Henry with the Duke of Burgoine, and al the power of Fraunce should pursue the Dolphin, as an enemy of the realme, because he endeavored to let the peace as muche as laye in hym.

*Fraunce vnder
the gouernment
of the kynge
of Englande.*

At this time there was in Boheme a newe sect of phantasticall people called Adamites, whiche went altogether naked, and vsed their women as commo: sayeng that they onely were free, & al o: ther bonde, whiche company of heretiks (for crueltie that they vsed) was suppressed by Zischia chiefe capitaine of them, which pretended to fauour Husse whiche then was of greate power.

William Robert Whittinghā &
Whittinghā. John Butler.

1419

8

This yeare was kyng Henrye married to Lady Katherine, the daughter of the Frenche kinge, in the Towne of Troyes in Fraunce, where was greate loye and triumphe, and at this tyme the former peace concluded vpon, was nowe fully stablished and confirmed. And shortly after the kinge and Queene returned into Englad, where they were also most

*the kinge
married the
king of france
daughter*

Henry the fift

ioyfully receaued, & with all speede possi-
ble the Queene was crowned at West-
minster.

1420

8

William Ca. John Butler.
brydger, grocer. John Welles.

The Duke of Clarence king Henryes
brother of England, was ouerset by the
Dolpbyn of Fraunce and slaine, to the
kinges great displeasure.

This yere was graunted to the
kyng to ayde him in his warres, of the
tempozaltie, a fiftene, and of the clergy
a disme, and because the money shoulde
not be hastily called vpon to thoffence of
the commōs, the Bishop of Winchester
lent vnto the kyng presently. xx. thou-
sand pounde.

This yere Queene Katherine the
wife of King Henry, was deliuered of a
yong prince at Windsor, whose name
was Henry.

And at this tyme the kyng beyng in
Fraunce so perscuted the Dolphin, y he
left him scant an hole to hyde his head in.

1421

9

Robert Chiche. Richard Josticne.
ler, grocer. Willia Weston.

This yere the Queene retourned in
to fraunce to kyng Henrye, where was
a ioysfull meting. But shortly after ap-
proched thend of all fleshe, whiche was,
that the king beinge visited with a gre-
uous sickenes, dyd taff of deathe, and en-
ded

ded here his lyfe to the greate ioye and comfozte of his enemyes, but to the heauye lamentacion and grieve of his subiectes.

This kyng Henrype was a prince of great noblenesse and prowesse, of stature and personage talle and slender, of nature gentle and liberall, in dedes of armes expert and conninge, whereby he conquered manfully his enemyes, and brought fraunce into his subiection. Before the death of his father he applied & gaue him selfe to all vyce and insolencie of life and dyed vnto him riotous and wanton persones: But when he was admitted to the rule of the lande, sodeinlye he began to be a newe man, and touned all that rage of wildnes into sober and wise behauour. And because he would not againe be corrupted, he therfore charged all his olde companions, that vpon paine of their lyues none of them should come within ten myles of that place that he was lodged in.

Kyng Henry the sixte.



Henry the sixte, the sonne of kyng Henrype the fyste, beinge of y age of. viii. monethes and odde dayes, began his raygne ouer this Realme of Englan: the xxi. daye of August. 1422.

P. iiii.

Alvs

Henry the sixt

This king upon consideration of his tender age, was governed and ruled by his uncles, Humphrey the Duke of Gloucester, and John Duke of Bedforde, who had the whole gouvernement of thys realme. And shortly after, the Duke of Gloucester was made Protectoure of Englande, and the duke of Bedforde was made Regent of Fraunce. Which Regent lyke a man, maynteyned the warre against the Dolphin so long as he lyued.

And in the beginninge of this yeare, Charles the seventh of that name, beinge French kyng dyed, by reason wherof, the kingdome of Fraunce (by a covenant of peace befoze made, betwix king Henry the fifth, and the sayde French kyng, shoulde come vnto Henry the sixt the yonge sonne of kinge Henrype the. v. and the nobles of Fraunce except a fewe, deliuered the possession thereof, vnto the Duke of Bedforde Regent of Fraunce to thuse of king Henry the sixt.

1422

1

William ¶ William Cusfield. ¶
Waldren ¶ Robert Tatterfale. ¶

newgate
in London
erected

This yere the west gate of the citie of London, nowe called Newgate, was newly erected and buylded by the executioners of Richard Whittington, at the costes of the saide Richard late Mayor and Alderman of London.

1423

2

William ¶ Nicholas James. ¶
Crownier. ¶ Thome Wainford. ¶

This

Henry the sixt Fo 101

This yeare the Duke of Bedforde sped him so manfullye and so honozablye againste the Dolphin of Fraunce, that he wanne from him manye stronge holdes and Townes, and nere to a Towne called Mernoll, he discomfited the Dolphins whole power to the greate losse of his enemies. For in the sight there were slaine. iiii. Carles, and manye other of name, and at the leaste. v. thousande common souldiours.

This yeare the Queene retourned out of Fraunce, to her yong sonne king Henry the. vi. who tenderlye looked vnto hym.

And in this yeare sye Roger Mortimer, for dyuers treasons was condemned by acte of Parliament, and was hanged, drawen, and quartered.

Also in this yeare James kynge of Scottes was deliuered, who had remained prisoner in Englande, by the space of .xviii. yeares, and he dyd homage to kynge Henry the sixth for the Realme of Scotlande. And he married in the church of Saint Mary oueries in Southwarke, the Ladye Jane daughter to the Earle of Somerset, cosyn to king Henry the sixte.

John Michael ¶ Simon Heman. S
John Wywater.

In this yere was graunted vnto the kinge by acte of Parliament, a subside of

*James R.
of Scotland
prisoner
in England*

1424.

3

Henry the sixte

of. xii. s. in the pounde of all marchandy-
ses brought in, or caried out of the realme,
and. iiii. s. of every tonne of wyne. The
which subtedy was the called **Tonnage**
and **Poundage**, and it was graunted for
iii. yeres to helpe the king in his warres
But since it hath beene byuers tymes re-
newed at soondre Parliamentes, and
now it is called the **kinges custome**.

This tyme the Duke of Bedforde, re-
gent of Fraunce, encountered with the
Duke of Alanson nere vnto a Towne
called **Vernoyle** in Fraunce, where was
a fierce and sore battaile. But the victo-
rye fell to the Englishmen, and there were
slaine of Frenche men and Scottes. ix.
thousande. vii. hundred. And of English
men were slaine. xvi. hundred persones,
and there were taken prisoners, John
Duke of Alanson, & other noble men &
gentlemen, to the number of. ii. hundred
beside common souldiours.

14.25 <hr style="width: 50px; margin: 0;"/> 4	John Couen- tre mercer.	¶	William Milrede. John Bzokle.	S
--	----------------------------	---	----------------------------------	---

This yere such great variaunce fel
betwene the Lord protectour and the Bi-
shop of Winchester, that the Regent of
Fraunce which was the Duke of Bed-
forde, was fayne to come home and sette
them at peace.

14.26 <hr style="width: 50px; margin: 0;"/> 5	John Rainwel Fishmonger.	¶	Robert Arnolde. John Higham.	S
--	-----------------------------	---	---------------------------------	---

This

Henry the sixt Fo 102

This yere the Duke of Alanco, who befoze was taken prisoner at Vernople, was now (payeng his raunsome of fiftye thousand markes sterlinge) deliuered, & went againe into Fraunce.

Also at this tyme Orleans in fraunce was besieged by the englishmen, and in the tyme of thys siege, the noble and valiant knyght sye Thomas Mountage was slaine by a meruelous misfortune, whose ende was the beginninge of all miserie to the englishmen. For after this mishappe, they lost by litle and litle all theire possessions in fraunce.

John Ged. Henry Frowicke. S
ney draper. Robert Otley.

1417
6

In these dayes there was in fraunce a ponge woman named Jone, about .xx. yeares of age, which by sozcery and diuylishe waies was in greate estimacion wth the Dolphin, sayeng that she was a messenger sent from God to reconquere for him his heritage from the englishmen.

This woman was armed, and roade in mannes apparell in warrefare, the spate of two yeares, and did many wonderfull feates, and got from the englishmen many towne and holdes.

Henry Bar. John desebouse. S
ton skinner John Abbot

1428
7

This yere Charles the Dolphin was crowned king of fraunce, by his alies & confederates.

And

Henry the sixte

And this yeare the Bishoppe of Winchester nowe made Cardinall, had the leadyng of an Armye againste the Bohemes.

This yeare king Henry the sixth being about thage of. viii. yeres, was crowned king of Englande at Westminster.

1429

8

William Cusfelde. William Ruffe. Kaufe Holland.

None the holy woman of Fraunce, in whome the Dalphin had put all his trust was take by one syr John Lurenburgh, and adjudged to be bryet and executed accordingly.

At this tyme about Abingdon, beganne an insurreccion of certaine lyght and unruly persones, that entended to haue wrought much sorowe to the priestes, which commocion was quyeted by the Lord protectour, and the chiefe author punished.

1430

9

Nicholas Motton. Walter Chersey Robert Large.

At this tyme diuers persons in sodye places were condemned by the Clergy, and after ward executed and bzent.

This yeare king Henry was crowned in Paris king of Fraunce.

And at this tyme h Regent of Fraunce, leste the gouernaunce of Paris to h Byshop of Elze Chancelour of Fraunce. And the saide Regent helde a parliament at Rhean, perswading the Bozmanns to yelde theire due obeyfance to the king of Eng.

Englande and of Fraunce.

Eugenius the sowerth of that name, and the. CC. xliii. Bishop of Rome, dyd first compel the Emperours to submitte themselves vnto him, and to kisse his foote.

John Welles. ¶ John Artbirley. S
Stephyn Browne. S

1431

10

This yere after all thinges sette in order in Fraunce, kyng Henrype retourned into England where he was ioyfully and triumphantly receaued of the Citizens of London, who had prepared pageants of great charge, and of soondrye good deuyses.

John Berneys ¶ John Alney
John Waddesley. S

1432

11

This yere Thearle of Huntington with a goodlye companye was sent into Fraunce where he atchiued many & great feates of armes.

John Brokley ¶ Thomas Chalton. S
John Ling. S

1433

12

This yere h Lord Talbot with a goodly company sailed into Fraunce, where he wzought much woe to the Frechme. But that notwithstanding, the French men wanne alwaies vpon thenglishme both in Fraunce and Normandy.

Robert Otley ¶ Thomas Bernelwell S
Symond Cyze. S

1434

13

This yere h duke of Burgoyne which hetherto hadde maintained thenglishe partye,

Henry the sixt

parte, thzough great giftes did now reuolt vnto Charles kinge of Fraunce, & became an vtter enemye to the kinge of Englande.

This yeare was a greate frost that dur-
red by the space of. xiii. or xiiii. weekes.

About this tyme also dyed the noble
and famous pryncce John Duke of Bed-
ford, after whose death all thinges wēt
backward with the Englishe men in
Fraunce.

1435

14

Henry Thomas Catworth
Frowke. Robert Clopton.

At this tyme Charles of Fraunce re-
couered by treason the Citie of Paris, &
wanne by force the towne of Harflewe
and of Saint Dionyce, expellinge and
murdering the englishmen in great num-
ber.

This yeare Lewes the Dolphin, sōne
to Charles the frenche kynge, tooke to
wife Margaret the daughter of the kyng
of Scottes.

Also at this time the Duke of Bur-
goyne besieged Callice. But when he
hearde of the comyng of the Duke of Glou-
cester protectour of England, he fledde
in all hast, leauynge muche of his ordi-
nauce behynde him to his great dysho-
nour, whome the Duke of Gloucester
pursued. xi. dayes, burnyng and destroy-
inge the countrey as he went, euen to
Saint Omers.

John

*Duke of
Gloucester
protectour
of england*

John Thomas Mosted.
 Michell William Gregor

1436

15

This yere the king of Scottes was trayterously slaine of his owne men, which were after taken and put to moste shamefull deathe.

And at this tyme all the Lyons dyed in the tower, whiche had lyued there a long tyme.

William William Chapman
 Estfelde William Hayles.

1437

16

This William Estfield in the tyme of his Maistratie was made knyghte, and semed to be a right worshipful man, and a great benefactour to the comon weale of the cite of London, so the next yere after he had bene Maior, he erected and buylded at his owne costes and charges the Conduyt in Flete strete. And mozeouer I fynde by a certayne recoorde indented that in his tyme the Cite of London tranapled to procure waters vnto the same and had gathered a goodlye store of water together from dyuers springes into one place, nere vnto Tyborne, which I take to be about padington, where the same remained, and stode still, and was brought no further (by all lykelyhode for want of money) by the space of .6. whole yeres. And in the meane season the saide Maister Estfield of his owne costes and charges layde one pype of leade to conuey the same water vnto the greate Conduyt in London, and he brought the same pype

*Condit in
 flete strete
 buylded by
 within
 of the flete
 in 1437*

Henry the sixt

pype as farre as the Lady Rouncynall, which was at Charing crosse, and then dyed. And after his deathe therecutours of the same by Willia Estfelde, whose names were, John Fraye, Richarde Riche, and Roger Birkes, made theyze humble suite vnto the Lorde Maior and commons of the Citie that they myghte not onely be lycenced to bzing the saide water from Tyborne in the pype before layde by maister Estfelde whych stretched to Rouncynall aforesaide, but also that they myght be further lycenced to bzing and conuey the saide water fro Rouncynall into the Conduytes of the Citie of London, which they not onely offered of their owne good willes freely to doe with the goodes of the saide Maister Estfelde, but also they were contented to enter into couenaunt with the saide Citie for the perfozmaunce of the same, & did it accordinglye. God sende manye suche fathers, and such Executours to the Citie of London.

This yere Sigismond the Emperour dyed.

1438

14

Stephyn
Browne.



Hugh Wyke
Nicholas Polwe



This yere happened a merueilous dearth both in Englande and Fraunce, so that the poore people were compelled to make them breade of fitches, peason, beanes, and fearne rootes.

In

Henry the sixte. Fo. 105

In this yere thearle of Marwike was made Regent of Fraunce, which after his arriuall in Fraunce, did many notable feates.

And this yere dyed s^r Robert Checheley knight and Grocer, who also had been twice Mayo^r of London, the which willed in his testament, that vppon his yeres mynde daye, a good and competent dinner should be made fo^r. xxiij. C. pooze men, and that of householders in the Citie, if they myght be founde. And ouer that he willed there shoulde be. xx. pound in money distributed emonge them at that time, which is. ii. d. a peece.

Robert ^{of} Robert Marshall.
Large. ^{of} Philip Palpas.

The warre betwene England and Fraunce styll continued, and there was losse on both parts, but the greater losse canne to thinglishemen,

At this tyme there was a priest burned in London, whiche of the common people was counted so holpe a man that they made their prayers vnto him and had him in wonderfull great reuerence, vntill a commaundement was geuen by the kinge to the contrarpe.

This yere the Duke of Po^rke was agayne made Regent of Fraunce, & did there very valiātly, but fortune frowned in suche maner, that daylye Chenglisshemen lost and had the wo^rse and at the last losse all.

.D.i.

This

Robert
Checheley

1439

18

Henry the sixte.

This yeare the Duke of Orleans, who had bene prisoner in England. xxb yeares, was now vppon the payment of his raunsome set at libertie, which was 400000. crownes of Golde.

1440

19

John Sutton
padisley. John Wetenhale

This yeare Dame Celenor Cobham wyfe to the Lorde protectour, and certayne other persones, were accused that by sorcery, and enchauntmentes, practised by an Image of Ware, they endeouored to bring out of lyfe by lyttle and litle the kinges person.

1441

20

Robert William Combis.
Clopton Richard Kiche.

This yeare the Towne of Dierp was besieged by the Lorde Talbot, and rescued againe by the Frenchmen.

This yeare were arreigned certayne of those persones that conspired the kinges death, as in the last yeare is mentio-
ned at Wyndesore and there they were condemned and shortly after put to death.

John Thomas Belomount
powles bnd. Achirley. Richard Bordon.

1442

21

This yeare the Churche of Paules in London was sette on fire by lightening but at the last quenched by the greate diligence and labour of many men.

1443

22

Thomas Nicholas Milolde
Catworth John Poyman

In

Henry the sixte. Fo. 106

In this yere was an acte made by the
common counsaile of the Citie of Lōdō,
that vppon y sōnday no maner of thing
withyn the fraunchesse of the saide Citie
shoulde be bought oꝝ solde, nether victu-
al noꝝ other thig, noꝝ no artificer shoulde
brynge his ware to be occupied oꝝ woꝛne
y day, as Tailours garmentes, oꝝ Cord-
wainers shoes & so likewise of all other.

Henry Frowicke Stephyn Foster.
Hughe Wiche.

1444

23

This yere king Henry by thādusse
and pꝛocurement of the earle of Suffolke
tooke to wife Margaret the kinges da-
ughter of Scicill and refused the daugh-
ter of the earle of Arminacke w̄ whom he
had made his first contract, which thing
caused muche miserie & trouble in Eng-
lande, as the losinge of Normandie &
division of the lordes withyn y Realme
the rebellion of y cōminaltie against the
prince, & finallie the kyng deposed, & the
Queene w̄ y pꝛince came to flie y realme

the k. & a.
deposed &
fled out of
Englāde.

This yere Henrie Chicheley bishop
of Cātoꝛburie died, who in his life time
builded. ii. houses foꝝ studentes in y vni-
uersitie of Oxfoꝝd, called All soules col-
ledge & Barnard Colledge.

Simond Cyze. Thon Darbie.

Geoffery Felding

1445

24

This yere a peace betwene Englāde
& Fraunce was concluded foꝝ one yere

This Simond Cyze cōmonlie called
Simkin Cyze builded leden hall and
leste therein one stocke of ii. thous aund

D. ii.

pounde

Henry the sixte.

posid to be employed in Sömer Inwode
& cole for þe reliefe of þe poze inwiter: þe
which stocke as it is said was after bozo-
wed by kyng Edward the seowerth but
it was not repayde, and at this present þe
Cittie (as I vnderstand) hath it not. But
so it was that this worshipfull man do-
ing a great number of notable woozkes
beneficiall to the common weale (which
because the recozdes do not agree therein
I cannot perticularlpe expresse) died
with the greate fame and renoune of this
honorable Cittie of London, whiche I
wishe vnto God, yþou Aldermen would
consyder yþwe may put in hystorpe youre
beneficiall actes to þe cömon weale

1446

25

This yere a peace betwene England
& Fraunce was concluded for one yere.
Thon & Robert Horne
Olney & Geoffrey Bolleyn

This yere Humphrey Duke of Glou-
cester & protectour of England by mea-
nes of certain malicious persons, was a-
rested, cast in hold, and strangled to de-
athe in the Abbey of Wurye to the greate
displeasure & grudge of the commons
who suspected yþ Marques of Suffolk
for that cruel deede. The which Duke of
Gloucester for his honorable & liberal be-
meanoure, and for the good rule that he
kept in this Realme was called the good
Duke of Gloucester.

This yere William wanflete bisshope
of Winchester & Chauncellour of Eng-
lande,

*The good
Duke of
gloucestre
strangled
to death*

Henry the sixte. Fo. 107

*may deliv
rull
testes by
willm ryan
Robt*

land, founded the famous colledge of Mary Magdalen in Oxforde.

John Gedney William Abzabam. S 1447
Thomas Scotte. S 26

This yere died Henrre Bewforde Bishop of Winchester & called theriche Cardinall, whiche was a base sonne to John of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster.

Stephen Browne. William Catlowe. S 1448
William Marlowe. S 27

This yere was Kyoan yalded to the frenche kinge, by reason that the Citizēs rebelled against the Capitaynes, and so did almost all the towne of Normandy.

Thomas Chalton William Hulin, S 1449
Thomas Caminges. S 28

This yere the Margues of Suffolk was banished the land, for the space of v. yeres to apease the murmoure & grudge of the commons of Englande for the death of the Duke of Gloucester, and in sayling towarde Fraunce he was met on the Sea by a shippe of warre, and there presentlie behcaded by a capitayne called Nicholas Tower, & y^e deade corps was cast by at Douer.

At this tyme the comons in kent, for grudge that they bare to certayne noble Men nere aboute the kinge as well for y^e geuinge by of the duchie of Angeolwe & mayne to the king of Sicil, as for diuers iniuries and oppressions that the poore people hadde suffred, rased a greate com.

Henry the sixte

sent to
 ay am
 Empt. on
 black heat

commocion, and on blacke heath by the
 leadinge of Jacke Cade ouerthrewe the
 earle of Stafford, who had with him a
 good cōpany of souldiers. Then they
 came to London, where after they had
 put to death h Lord Saye with other, &
 cōmitted diuers robberies & cruel dedes
 their companie was disperkled euerye
 man to his home, & their cappitaine ta-
 ken & put to death. And after ward the-
 re was iust execution done vppon many
 of the Rebelles, by the King and his offi-
 cers.

And at this tyme the Bishoppe of
 Salisburie was murdered by the com-
 mons of the westcountrie, because he cō-
 sented to the geuing vp of the Duchie of
 Angeste and Payne.

1450
 26

Nicholas John Widdelton.
 Wiforde. William Dere.

At this tyme was the whole duchye
 of Normandye yelded vp to the French-
 men by meanes of the Queene, the Duke
 of Sommerset and other of her counsell
 which thinge caused so muche trouble &
 debate in England, that mortall warre
 thereof ensued

1451

William Mathewe Philip.
 Gregorie Christofer Marto

30

This yeare the whole countrie of A-
 quitaine which the Englishmen had pos-
 sessed, after they had conquered the same
 162. yeares, was surrendred and geuen
 vp to the Frenchmen.

A cōmo

A commocion beganne this yeare by the Duke of Yorke and other noble me, which was appeased for a tyme and the malice dissembled.

Geoffrey Richard Lee. S
Felding, Richard Alley S

1452

31

This yeare at Westminster the Quene was deliuered of a goodly pynce whose name was Edward

John John Malden. S
Norman. Thomas Cooke S

1453

32

Nowe the fire of Enuie which by a grete space had couertlye smothered betwene the Duke of yorke and the Duke of Somerset, with other of the Queenes counsell, at this tyme brake out, in hot burninge flames of warre, in somuche the kinge who defended these persons and the duke of Yorke, with his allies at saint Albons was fought a terrible & cruell battaile. wherein the duke of Yorke was victour. And on the kinges parte was slaine the Duke of Somersette, the earle of Northumberland the lord Clifford, w many other honorable men of knightes and esquiers, and viii. thousand foote men, after which victorie the duke of Yorke w all reuerence brought the kinge from saint Albons to London where a parliament was shortlye called and by auctoritie of the same, the duke of Yorke was made protectoure of the Realme, the earle of Salisburie Chaucellour & the earle of warwicke Captaine of Callice.

This

the feth song
at st
albned be
horming
of yorke
saints seth

Henry the sixte

*The Lord
Mayor of
London by
water to
take his
oath of
office.*

1454

33

This yere was the first yere that the Maior of London went by water to take his othe at westminster. For they were wonte solemplic to ride by land, & this yere þ order was broke. For now the Maior and enerie compaigne had several barges well decked and trimmed, and so passed in good order. And for that the watermen made a songe of þ Maior of London in his praise, which was rowe by boate Pozman.

Stephen Foster. John Feilde.
William Tailour

This tyme there was a greate fray made in saint Martins le graunde, who issued forth and hurt diuers Citezens, wherof was like to haue growen great broyle, had not the great wisdom of the Maiour & magistrates of the Citie put þ same in good order in tyme. For there was so greuous a complainte made to þ King against the Citie by the Deane of westminster, that the liberties were in perill againe to be seased.

1455

34

William Parrowe. John younge.
Thomas Dulygrane

This yere by the meane of þ Quene & other Lords, the Duke of Yorke, was discharged of his Protectorship whiche thig was cause of newe grudge & malice.

1456

35

Thomas Caninges. John Stywarde.
Raufe Wernep.

This yere at Crithe within xii. myles of London were taken iii. wonderfull

Henry the sixte. Fo. 109

derful fishes, for the greatnes wherof, one was called **Mors Marina**, the seconde a sworde fische, & thother ii. were **Whales**

And at this tyme, landed a greate nauie of frechemen at Sandwiche, and brent and spoyled the towne with oute all mercy.

Also at this tyme one **Johanes Fau-**
scius first founde the excellent arte and misterie of **Printyng** in **Germaine** in the Citie of **Mence**.

Godfrey **William Edward**
Boleyner. **John Keyner**

1459

36

This yere was a fained agreement made betwene the kyng and the Queene and the Duke of **York** with his retinue which endured not longe.

And this tyme there was a good order taken for the good vsage of **Saincte Martins** le graunde within **London** beinge a **Sainctuarie**, the **Articles** whereof are entered at length in the booke of **R.** in the chamber of **London** in the lefe .299.

Thomas **Richard Jofflyn.**

Scotte **Richard Redeham.**

1458

37

Nowe againe was renewed the canard dissimulation which the last yere was cloked with the name of agreement betwene the king and his lordes. For now the Duke of **York** the earles of **Salisbury** and **Warwicke** with a great hoste & armye of men mette the kyng & other lordes

Henry the .vi.

*Gloucester
for the Duke
revolted to
the King.*

lords of Englañd, byppō Bloze heth nere Ludlow, wher by reaso y Androw A. 201 op a Capitain of Calyce the night befoze the battayl shoulde haue byn fought, did fflye w a number of goode men from the duke to the kige. The duke of York, the earles of March, Salisburie, and Warwicke mistrustinge themselves to bee to weake departed w a priute compaigne & fledde, the duke to Irelande, the iii. Carles intoernesey, and after to Calice without any notable battaile.

1459

38

William John Blommer. S
Hulyn. John Stocker.

The iii. earles mencioned in y laste yeare came nowe from Calice & landed in England, and there had gathered a mighty power and at the laste met with y king at Northampton y. 9. day of July & there gaue to him a stronge battayle in the ende whereof the victoꝝ fell to the Carles, and the Kinges host was vtterly disperkled and many slaine, amonge the which was the duke of Buckingham, the earle of Shrewesburie, the lord Cogremont with other and the Kinge taken in the fielde.

Now the Duke of York returning with the king to London caused a Parliament to be summoned, where he made clayme to the crowne of Englande. In somuche that it was fully agreed by auctoritie of Parliament, that he shoulde be proclaimed heire apparaunt vnto the crowne,

Henry the sixte. Fo. 110

crowne, and his progenie after him, to inherit the crowne, and prince Edward the sonne of king Henry the. vi. to be who he sette a side as no body,

But the Queene in this mean time with all possible hast had gathered a company of Northermen, and nere to a towne in the North called Wakefielde, in a cruel fight she discomfited the duke of Yorke and slewe him with his sonne the earle of Rutland, and the earle of Salisbury was then taken prisoner with many other noble men,

And in lyke maner also the Queene with her retinue nere to Sainte Albons discomfited the earle of Marwicke, and the duke of Norfolk & deliuered king Henry her husband out of theire bondage.

Richard Fleming
Lee John Lambert

1460
39

Edward the earle of Marche beyng the eldest sonne of the Duke of Yorke to be reuenged of the death of his father, came now to London with a myghty power of Marchmen accompanied with the earle of Marwicke, and by an agreement of the counsell was proclaimed king of Englande, and called Edward the fourth. And shortly after pursued kyng Henry towarde Yorke where he gaue a sore battaille to the kyng and his company. Thys fighte was so cruell and fierce, that in the fielde and chase were slaine, xxx. thousande of the comons, besyde

Edward the .iiii.

And men of name, of the which were the
Carles of Northumberland and West-
merland, the lord Cliforde. And some
Trolloppe and other to the number of
.xi. And Kyng Henrye losse all, and
was fayne to flee the Lande, when he
had reigned ouer thys realme. xxxviii.
yeares, and. vi. monethes. And Queene
Margaret wyth her yonge sonne Prince
Edward fledde to her father the Duke
of Anjouwe.

The discipeli
of h. Henry
the. vi.

This Kyng was of witt and na-
ture verie simple, gentle, and meeke,
and loued better peace then warre, de-
syringe rather quietnes of mynde then
busines of the worlde, honestye more
then profite, rest and ease before trou-
ble and care. For all the trouble vera-
cion vniquietnes and iniuries that ever
happened vnto him, which were many
and greete, he suffred so pacientlye, that
he reputed them to be woorthelpe sent to
hym of God, for hys offences. He fauo-
red good letters excellentlye well, in to-
ken whercof, he erected two famous
Colledges, the one at Cambrydge called
the Kinges colledge, the other at Eton
by meanes whereof good learninge hath
much encreased.



Edward the folwerth began
hys reygne ouer the Realme
of England the fourthe day
of Marche in the ycare of our
Lorde. 1461.

Aboute

Edward the iii. Fo. III

Aboute thys tyme, the nobles of Fraunce, because theire Kynges Lewes refused the company of hys Lordes, and used the counsaile of bylleines rose against him in great number and mette in plaine battaille at Charters, where the Kyng was ouer come, hys menne chased, and he forced to flye for hys sauegarde to a castell named Montchere, But shortly after an agreement and concord was made betwene them, whiche continued but for a tyme, for the Kyng returned to his olde demeanour and oppzession of hys subiectes,

Hugh John Locke
 Mich George Ireland

1461

1

There was demaunded this yere of the King a great somme of money that had bene lent vnto him by the staplers but he gaue no eare to theire sute, and in thende denied them the paiment therof.

Thomas William Hampton.
 Cooke. Bartholemew Jones

1462

2

Thys yere vppon Palme Sondaye was the battaylle called Porke feelde, where Margaret the wyfe of Henrye the vi. hauinge the worlde was compelled to flye into Scotlande.

Mathew Robert Bassett
 Phillip. Thomas Mutchap.

1463

3

This yere the Lorde Mountague hauing the rule of the Northe countrey discomfited King Henrye the vi. coming out of Scotland with a greete power to recover

York to feed

Edward the fourth.

recover the crowne. And this was called the battaile of Exham, in the which was taken the duke of Somerset, the lord Hungerford, & lord Roos, whiche shortly after were put to death with many other.

1464

4

Kauf Jollin. M John Late
Draper John Stone S

This yere king Edward was secretly married to Elizabeth late wife of Syr John Grege, at whiche mariage none was present but the king, his spouse the duchesse of bedforde, the priestesse, two gentle women and a yong man to helpe the priest. to Masse. For the which mariage rose great variaunce betwene the kinge and the Earle of Warwick his chiefe frend and maintainer.

This yere king Edward altered the Coynes of this Realme of England, and made the Royall, halfe Royall, the Assigell and halfe Angell, and the farthing, and made the grotes of lesse valew then they were by s .d. in an ounce.

1465

5

Kaufe Henrye waser
Merney M William Constantine S

This yere the Quene was delivered of a daughter named Elizabeth.

1466

6



Syr John Henrie Baice
Young G. M John Bromer. S


This yere John Darby Aldermã be cause he refused to pay for the cariage away of a ded dogge that lay at his doze
and

Edward the iii. Fo. 112

and did also geue euell language vnto
the Maior, was by a court of Aldermen
demed to a fyne of fyfthe poundes and y^e
he payd euery peny



Also at this time was holden a tri-
umphant Justes in Smythfeeld

Thomas Duldgraue  Dumfry hepforde 1467
Thomas Stalbrok  7

This yere  Thomas Cooke
knight and Alderman who had bene
Maior of London & was a man of great
riches, was accused of treasō, and arraig-
ned of the same, and founde not giltye.
But yet by reason of the Lorde Treaso-
rer then being, who was not his freend
he was continued in prison and coulde
not be deliuered vntill he had fyned wth
the kinge for eighte thousande pounde
whiche he payed.

Will Tayler.  Simon Smith. 1468
Grocer.  Will Parriot. 8

This yere the king graūted a li-
cence for the transporting of a certeyne
number of cotthold shepe, into Spayne,
whiche number haue there so multiplied
and encreased that they haue turned the
commoditie of England to the Spanish
greate gaine and profite, whiche is no
small hurte to the Realme of England,

Richard Jarce.  Richard Garder. 1469
Grocer.  Robert Drope. 9

This

Edward the fourth.

This yere was a commocion in Lincolnshere stirred vp by the lord Welles who was soone met withal, and was be bedded at the tower hill.

1470

10

Sp: John Stocton. M. John warde John Crosby S

Also this yere the Kentishemen rebelled & did muche mischief aboute Lodo

As befoze you haue hard that thearle of warwicke was greuously offended w King Edward the fourth, for marping of h Lady Grey. So now h same grudge brake forth, & first h Earle of warwicke seking to be reuenged of the kinge byd a lye him self w the Duke of Clarence, which was h kings brother. And he so incised h notherumē, y they rebelled & toured the King and h realme to muche trouble. But shortly the hig so prudently vled the matter by graunting of their pardō, y they were suppressed: wherefoze the Earle of warwicke perceauig his parte to be weakned, fled wyth the Duke of Clarence and other into France

But in shorte tyme after, h Duke of Clarence, the Carles of warwicke Penbrocke and Orforde landed at Dartmouthe, to whome by meanes of proclamacions that were published in h name of kinge Henrpe, the commons gathered so greate companyes, that Edward fearing his parte fled into Flaunders to the Duke of Burgoyne, Then was Henrpe the. vi. set at large, & againe proclaimed

claimed kinge by the meane of h^e Earle
of warwike with other, and Edward
was proclaimed vsurper of the Crowne
but that continued not long.

William Ed- John Allen
ward. Grocer. John Chelley

1471

11

In this yere king Edward retourned out of Flaunders and arriued in the North partie of Englande with a very small companie of souldiours, but by meanes that he vsed, and throughte his brother the Duke of Clarence, who turned nowe to his parte, he came so puissantly to London, that he entred the Citie and tooke king Henry in the Bishop of Londons palice, And then he prepared himselfe against the Earle of Marwick, with whome he mette in plaine felde which was cruelly foughten. And there were slaine the Earle of Warwik and his brother Marques Mountague, with a greate number of other at a place within .x. myles of London called Barnet. And within shorte tyme after in a battaile fought at Tewkesbury he ouerthrew the Queene Margarete the wife of king Henry. In the which battaile was taken the Queene and her sonne Edward the Prince, the Duke of Somerset and many other. And then king Edward receaued againe his regalitie and was taken for king. And at this tyme prince Edward the sonne of king Henry was slaine.

23.1.

Williams

Garretts
fied
Lewellyn
J. H. 20

Ed. 4. 8
cyan

Edward the .iiii.

1472

12

William Hap^r & John Bzowne
ton, Fishmō. & Thos^r Bledlow

The Maior this yeare skolezed the
Cittie of London of whores and Bauds,
and punished them extremely.

1473

13

John Tate & Willia^r Stokker
Mercer. & Robert Billeston

One John Goose bzent for heresye.

1474

14

Robert & Richard Shaa
Drope Drap & Thomas Hill.

This yere was graunted to y^e king
a beneuolence toward the maintenaunce
of his warres with Fraunce.

1475

15

Robert Ba^r & Hugh Bzice.
Net Salter & Robert Colwich.

This yeare king Edward of Eng-
lande, went ouer y^e Sea wth a great army
to ayde y^e duke of Borgoyne, but by y^e ear-
nest sute & labour of the Frenche kyng,
a peace was concluded betwene England
and Fraunce for .vii. yeares. For parfor-
maunce whereof, kyng Edward gaue to
king Edward. 75000. Crownes of gold
and yearely after for the space of .7. yeres
5000. Crownes.

This yeare was many and dyuers
bakers for baking brede lesse then y^e sile,
and for baking unholsome bread, puni-
shed vppon y^e Willoze.

1476

16

Raufe Jolyne & Richard Rawlō
Draper. & William Horne

This yeare was London walle be-
twene Creplegate and Bishoppes gate
reparred

Edward the .iiii. Eo. 114

repaired and the woozke was much furthered by the diligence of the Mayor.

Homfrey Hey. M Henry Collet S 1477
for Goldsmith. M John Stoker 17

This yeare George Duke of Clarence second brother unto king Edward being prisoner in the tower, was secretly put to death and drowned in a butte of Dalmsey.

Richard Gar. M Robert Harding. S 1478
bener Mercer. M Robert Wyfeild. 18

This yeare was a merueilous derth and great death in the citie of London.

Barthilmew M Thomas Flam S 1479
James, Draper M John Ward 19

This yeare the Turkes besieged the Woodes, but they preuailed not.

John M Thomas Danyell S 1480
Browne. M William Bacon 20

This yeare the king borrowed of the Citizens of London v. thousand markes and paid the same again truly the next yeare followinge. & this money was leased by the order of the wardes, that is to saie, out of euery warde, was chosen one man, and those, xrb. beinge assisted with ii. of euery parish did lease all the Citie of London.

William Ha. M Robert Tate. S 1481
riot Draper, M Willia Wiking. 21

The Scottes this yeare beganne to fire, against whom king Edward set the Duke of Gloucester, and diuerse other,
P. ii, which

Edward the fift.

which retozned againe with oute anye notable battail.

1482

22

Edmond Shaa **W**illia White
Goldsmit. **J**hon Pathewe

This yeare king Edward preparinge a great army into Fraunce was sodeinly bered withe a greate sicknes, wereof he shortly dyed, when he had reigned ouer this realme full. xxi. yeres & fine wekes and left behind him. ii. sonnes, that is to late pzince Edward, and Richard Duke of Yorke, and. iii. doughters, Elizabeth, Cicely, and Katherine.

This king was a man of noble courage and greate witte. Wnt in his tyme, was much trouble.

Edward the. v.

Edwarde the fifth of the age of xi. yeares, beganne his reigne ouer the realme of Englande the. ix. daye of Aprill. 1483.

This King was neuer crowned, but cruelly murdered, by Richard Duke of Gloucester his vnnaturall vnckle, whoe after the death of Kinge Edward his bzother, caused the aforesaide pzince Edward, wyth his bzother Richard Duke of Yorke, to be put into the Tower of London, where he caused the both, to be most vgly murdered, & slaine and after did himselfe vsurpe the Crowne, by the name of kinge Richard the thirde.

William

William Billensdon Thom Northland
 William Partyn

1483

Rychard the .iii.

Rycharde the thirde bzother vnto
 Edward the fourth, throughe
 many cruell dedes lastly obtay-
 ned the crowne of England, and
 beganne his reigne the .xxii. day of June
 1483. And first to bring to passe, his wil-
 ked and diuillish deuice, he put to deathe
 such noble men, as he thought woulde
 withstand his purpose. The other he cor-
 rupted with many rich giftes, and faire
 promises. And the by his vnt ruth & fals-
 hed, he wrested fro y^e Queene Elizabeth
 being the in sacuarie at Westminster)
 Rycharde her yonger sonne, and bzother
 to the prince. Thirdly he caused to be
 published at Paules Crosse by one doc-
 ter Shaa. That Edward the fourth his
 elder bzother was not right begotten of
 his mother, but by aduoutry. And there-
 fore that nether he noz his children, had
 right to the Crowne. As some writte
 he caused to be published, that the prince
 and his bzother were not rightfull ye of
 Queene Elizabeth, & therfore the right
 of the crowne to be his, which in fine he
 tooke vppon him. And to make a per-
 fect woork of his crueltye, shortly ther-
 upon, shamfully caused to be murdered y^e
 ii. yonge children in the Tower of Lon-
 don, and vsurped the crowne. ii. yeaeres,
 ii. monethes, and. ii. dayes.

B. iii.

Thom

Richard the .iii.

1484

Thomas
Hill.

Thomas Brittain



Richard Chester



Raufe Astry.

This yere grudge encreased betwene king Richard the thirde, and hys nere frend h Duke of Buckingham in somuch that for displeasure by the Duke coceaured, the saide Duke conspired with diuers other noble men againste him, & entended to bring into the lande, Henry Earle of Richmond as rightfull heir to h crowne. This Henry had fled before into Britaine fearing the crueltie of Edward the fourth. For which conspiracie the saide Duke of Buckingham, with diuerse other weare shortly after taken & put to death.

Henry Earle of Richmond apded w h Britons, entended to arriue in wales, but his nauy was so scattered with a contrarie winde, that he was faine to gene backe againe into Britaine for a tyme. But dyuerse noble men detesting the tyranny of Rycharde, fled into Britaine and there alied them with h Earle of Richmond.

Now the time came, that the noble prince Henry Earle of Richmond with a small copany of Frenchmen landed at the hauen of Milborne, whose comming being once knowen, diuers noble men with theire retinew, forsaking Richard gathered to him in gret number, so that his strength in shorte space greatly encreased.

creased. And at a billage nere Leicester Bosworth
called Bosworth, he met with his ene- field.
mies, where betwene them was fought,
ten a sharpe battell, and in thende king
Richarde with diuers other, was slaine,
and Henry obtained a noble victoꝛye.
After whiche coꝛquest he was pꝛoclaime
kyng of England.

Kyng Henry the. vii.



Henry .vii. of y name, sonne
vnto the Earle of Richemond,
beganne his reigne ouer the
Realme of England the. 22. of
August. 1485.

This first yeare of his raigne chaun-
ced vnto England a merueillous plague
called y sweeting sicknes, by y which for
y the people were not acquainted with
the order & diet therof, great numbers of
people perished.

Hugh Bric.

John Tate.

1485

Goldsmith

John Swan

This yeare king Henry of England
tooke to wife Elizabeth y eldest daugh-
ter of Kyng Edward the. iiii. by whiche
meanes, the two families of Lancaster
and Yorke, were vnited in one. Also at
this time, there was a rebellion in the
North, stirred by Fraunces Louell, and
Humfrey Stafford, but the same was
shortly quyeted, by the pollicy of y Duke
of Bedforde.

the whit
rose
unit ed

Henry the vii.

1486 Syr Henry Col- John Percuall
let mercer. Hugh Clopton

The aforesaide John Perciuall, who
foz this yeare is named ioz one of the
Shirifes of Londõ was one of the May-
our of Londons officers , and was the
Caruer at the Maiozs table . And when
the Maioz as the custome of London is
doth elect one of the Shirifes of Londõ
foz the yere ensuyng , by taking and dzin-
king a cup of wyne to suche a one as he
lust to name Shirife . The Maioz foz y
tyme being, whose name as ye may per-
ceauue was Sir Henry Collet, tooke the
cup of wyne and dranke vnto the afoze-
saide John Perciuall his Caruer stan-
ding barehedded befoze him and way-
tyng vppon his boode, and called hym
Shirife of London foz the yere ensuing,
and foozthwith the saide Maioz caused
the same Perciuall to syt downe at hys
owne table and to couer his heade. And
thesame Perciuall tooke vppon him the
office of Shiriualty , & after was Maioz
of London and was made knight.

This yere Queene Elizabeth, was
deliuered of a goodly sonne, called pzince
Arthur.

1487 William John Fenkell
Horne Willia Remington

This yeare was the Queene Crow-
ned at Westminster.

1488
4

Robert William Isaac
Late. House Dyney

This yeaere a Tax was set, for the reliefe of the king, whiche was the tenth peney of euerye mannes goodes, the gathering whereof was troublesome, for some thought it mete, that taxes should be graunted by the consent of the Commons assembled in Parliament, and not by the mynde, and procurement of Commissioners: and others were of another opinion, whiche caused trouble in the setting thereof.

William Whyte. William Capell
John Brooke

1489

5

This yeaere happened a greate busines in Englande, by meane of a Prieste called Rycharde Symon, whiche takyng with him a yong childe called Lambert, fled into Irelande, and fained to the nobles of that Countrey, that he had brought with him the younge sonne of the Duke of Clarence Nephewe to kynge Edward the fourth, and lawfull heyre, to the Crowne of Englande, wherewith the Irishmen beinge moued, ayded wyth them, Margaret the sister of the said Edward, and dyuers noble men of Englande, whiche gathering to them a great power of Irishmen, Englishmen, and Germaines, entered the lande, and at a place called Stoke, dyd there mete, with kynge Henrype, and his hoste, and there was fought a strōg, and fierce battaile, in the whiche was slaine, the Earle of Lincolne, Fraunces Louell, Thomas Brough

Henry the vii.

Broughton, Thomas Gerardine of Irelande, and Martine Swarte a Germaine, whiche were the chiefe captaines of the Rebelles, Richard the Worst, and Lambert the counterfeit king, wear taken in the ffelde.

1490

6

Henry Coote
John Robert Kyuell. S
Mathew P Hugh Demerton

This yeare the tax of the tenth penny of euery mannes landes and goodes, was selled, at the whiche the commons grudged against y^e comissioners & slewe y^e Earle of Northumberlande. But whē the king had knowledge therof, he caused inquisitiō to be made, and ther was condemned and executed for that faute one Chamberleine theire capitaine & diuerse other at Poerke.

1491

7

Hugh Clop Thomas Wood
ton Mercer. P William Browne. S

This yeare was bozne at Grenewiche the kinges seconde sonne whose name was Henry.

This yeare the king of Scottes was slaine in battaile by the nobles of hys realme, and James his sonne was appointed king in his place.

1492

8

William Mar William purchase
tin Skinner P William Welbeck S

This yeare the kinge entered into Fraunce with a great army to ayde the Britons against the French king. But y^e French king entreated a peace, which was

was concluded on this condicion that he shoulde pay to kinge Henry the .vii. toward his charges in the warre a greate some of money, and yearly after as a certain tribute. 25000. crownes. After the whiche agreement the king returned againe into England where he was joyfully receaved of the Citizens of Londo.

Raule Austrey Robert Fabian
Fishmonger. John Wingar.

1493

9

This yeare the Mercers seruantes as chiefe being accompanied w many other yong men made a ryot vppon the Esterlings who after ward were sore punished.

Richard Chaw Nicholas Alwin
ry. Salter. John Warner

1494

10

Thys yere good Whit hering were solde for .iii. s. .iiii. d. the barrell.

And this yeare arnyed in Kent a newefounde Idoll called Perken warbecke, who fained himselfe to be Richard Duke of Yorke, whyche was king Edwards the fourth his sonne, who was much ayded, aduanced and set forth by the Duches of Borgoin, who was king Edwards sister. But he was forthwith driven backe by the vpland men with losse of diuers of his men.

This yeare came thzough London Henry Duke of Yorke, the kinges .ii. sonne. which was a goodly childe of .iiii. yeaeres of age rydyng vppon a goodlye Courser, whyche Henry was after ward king by h name of king Henry eighth.

Hen

Henry the vii.

1495

11

Henry Collet. Mercer. Thomas Knelworth. Henry Sommer.

This yere was a great trouble about the intercourse betwene England and Flaunders.

1496

12

John Tate. Mercer. John Shaa. Richard Haddon.

This yere by the meane of Perken Warbecke. whoe was nowe fledde into Scotlande, the Scottes brake into the North parte of Englande & did muche harme vppon the borders.

1497

13

William Purchase. Bartholomew Kede. Thomas Wyndew.

Whiles king Henry made preparacion for warre into Scotlande by meanes of a paiment that was graunted to h^e kyng by acte of Parliament, a new commociō was arered by the commons of Coznewalle, whiche being vnder the leading of the Lorde Audeley came to Blackheath beside London, the xvij. daye of June where the King with a greete power met with them and discomfited the, and tooke the Lorde Audeley, and other theire Capitaines, whiche shortly after were hanged, drawen, and quartered.

And shortly after the kinge sent an army into Scotlande, vnder the gouernement of the Earle of Surrey, and the Lorde Peuell, which made sharp warre vppon the Scottes.

This tyme a mariage was concluded betwene Prynce Arthur, and Ladye Katherin

Bathyrne the Kynges Doughter of
Spayne.

This yeare Perken Warbecke laſt
againe in Coznewall, & aſſauted ſe
tie of Exeter, and other places, but ſy
nally he fledde and tooke Sanctuary at
Beudley, and was after pardoned of his
lyfe.

And this yeare was a peace conclu
ded betwene the Princes of Scotlande &
Englande, during their lyues.

And in the ende of this yeare Per
ken Warbecke was broughte vnto the
Tower of London as priſoner.

Syr John Thomas Bradbury
Perciual Stephen Jeninges.

1498

14

This yeare at the charges of Maſ
ter John Tate Alderman, was ſe church
of Saint Anthonies founded, and an
nered vnto the Colledge of Windſore,
wherin was erected one notable and free
ſcoole to the furtheraunce of learning, &
a number of pooze people by the name of
Almeſmen, which were pooze, aged, and
decayed houſholders releaued, to ſe great
commendacion of that worthey man,
who ſo lyued in woozſhip, that his death
by his worthy doinges maketh hym ſtill
alyue, ſoz he was not forgetfull to be
tifie the good ſtate of this Citty, in which
by welth he had taſted of gods bleſſing.
O ye Aldermen of London, remember
your ſelues and followe the good Exam
ples of your auncient and worthey fa
thers

A great
ſynge
men of London

Henry the vii.

thers, and suffer not your selues to dye so infamously as a number of you of late yeares haue done, that you now lyuyng are more detested, then though ye were dead, because there is small hope geuen by you, that ye are frendes to your woorthy and most honozable & louyng Poer the Citie of London.

1499

15

Nicholas P James Wilford S
Alwine. P Richard Bond.

This yeare was a yong strippling of thage of .xx. yeares executed at saint Thomas of watering, whiche by the enticement of a Monke named Patricius called himselfe Edward Carle of warwick, and sone of George Duke of Clarence.

And at this tyme also was Perken Warbeck put to deathe, who also openly confessed himselfe that he was borne in Flaunders, in a towne called Tourney, & was the sonne of one named John Osbeck, & that he was moued & compelled by diuers, to take vppon him the name of Richard Duke of Yorke: for the whiche he was right sorre, and so at the Gallows at Tyborn made an end of hys lyfe. And because Edward Plantagenet Carle of warwike, which had been prisoner in the Tower from the beginning of thys kings reigne, did consent to the breaking of prison with Perken Warbeck, therefore he also was executed and put to deth the same tyme.

William

William Kemington. \mathfrak{P} John Hawes \mathfrak{S} 1500
 William Stede 16

This yeaere there was a greate pesti-
 lence in the Citie of London, by reason
 whereof the king and the Queene sailed
 to Calice, and there met with the Duke
 of Burgoyne.

And at this tyme sye Edmonde de la
 Pole Duke of Suffolke departed secret-
 ly out of this lande, by meane of whom
 was lykely to haue ben a new Insurrec-
 tion.

This yeaere Prynce Arthure ma-
 rried Katharin the kinges daughter of
 Spaine.

And this yeaere also the kinge assu-
 red his daughter Margaret to James \mathfrak{P} 1501
 king of Scottes. 17

John Laurence Aylmer \mathfrak{S}
 Shaa \mathfrak{P} Henry Bede

This yeaere dyed the noble and to-
 ward Prynce, prince Arthure.

Bartholomewe Henry Rebel \mathfrak{S} 1052
 Bede. goldsmith \mathfrak{P} Nicholas Pyues. 18

This yeaere that good Lady Queene
 Elizabeth beyng in trauaile of childe
 within the tower of London deceased.

This yeaere the Taylours of London
 procured of the kinge a graunt to be cal-
 led marchaunt taylours.

Sye Willia Ca Christopher Haue \mathfrak{S} 1503
 pell. Draper. \mathfrak{P} Robert Wattes 19

This

Henry the vii.

Thys yeare was muche hurte done
wltthin the Citie of London by chaunce
of fier.

Thys yere was deuysed a new coyne
of grotes, and halfe grotes, and shillingz
with halfe faces.

1504

John Wyn^r M Roger Archeley S
ger Grocer M William Browne S

20

This yeare the liberties of the Citie
of London were againe confirmed, for
the whiche the Citizens gaue vnto the
kyng .v. M. markes, whereof one thou-
sand was payde in hand, and the other in
iiii. yeares next after.

1505

Thomas M Richard Shoze S
Knesworth M Roger Groue. S

21

This yeare Edward de la Pole,
was taken and committed as prisoner
to the Tower of London.

1506

Sy^r Richard M Will^r Coptinger S
Haddo knight M Will^r Fitz William S

22

This yeare was greate hurte done
by fier in the citie of Norwiche,

1507

Willi^a Browne M Willi^a Butler. S
Mercer. M John Kerby.

23

Thys yeare Sir William Capell
was put in sute by the kyng for certaine
thynges by hym done in the tyme of his
May^raltie.

1508

Stephin M Thomas Ermetwe S
Geninges M Richard Smith S

24

This yeare dyed this moste noble
and

Henry the .viii. Fo.121

and famous Prince kinge Henry the seuenth, and lefte behind him, the renowned and most famous Prince Kyng Henry the eight, being then of thage of. 18. yeares.

This noble prince Kyng Henry the seuenth, was of merueilous wisdom and pollycey, and of great Justice, temperaunce and grauitie, he so behaued him selfe in the time of his reigne, that notwithstanding, his maney and great troubles, he kepte his realme in right good order and pollicye, and therefore was greatly esteemed, and reuerenced of fo-reine Princes.

The discript
on of h. Henry
the. vii.

Kyng Henry the. viii.



Henry the eyght sonne of Henry the seuenth, began his most triumphant reygne ouer Englande, the xxiij. daye of Apryll in the yeare of our Lorde. 1509

At this tyme the knowledge of good letters, whiche befoze had muche perished by reason of continuall warres, did nowe againe florish, and towarde the encrease thereof, Margaret the Kynge's graund mother builded. ii. Colledges in Cambridge. And in like maner, Willm Bishop of Lincoln, and Richard Bishop of Winchester buylded other. ii. colledges in Oxforde, of y^e which, y^e one is called Brasen nose, & thother Corpus christi college.

Henry the .viii.

colledge.

wife
This yere kynge Henry married h
Lady Katherin, late wife to his brother
Arthur, hauing a dispensacion of Leo
then Bishop of Rome, but not wythout
great murmuring of Cardinales, & dy
uers learned men of other Realmes.

1509

I

Thomas Bradbury. Mercer

George Monox
John Duket

In the last yere of kinge Henrype
the. vii. the saide kynge graunted his es
peciall commission vnto Syr Rycharde
Empson knight, & Edmond Duddeley
Esquire, who were. ii. of his graue coun
saylours : that they shoulde especiallpe
enquire of thoffendours of penal lawes
which they diligently pzosecuted. But
the malice of the people was so encrea
sed against them, for their endeuour &
seruyce in the saide commission, that so
soone as the saide Prince, kynge Henry
the. vii. was dead, and this kinge come
to his rotall estate, the people were so of
fended with their doinges and autho
ritie, that to pacifie h rumour, they were
executed and put to death, in August in h
second yere of the reigne of thys kynge,
but yet in this Maiors tyme.

Also at this time that most famous
Clerke, and vertuous man, called Mail
ter doctor Collet Deane of Poules, had
erecte and buyld a free schole in Pawles
Church.

Dorset
Collet

Henry the . viii. Fo. 122

Churcheyarde in London, and stablished thereof a goodly foundation, referringe the ouersight of the said foundation to be obserued and kepte by the woorship and wisdom of the maister, and wardens of the cōpany of the Mercers by succession for ever. This man was a great preacher and did much reprove & rebuke y^e slothfulnes, and negligence of the clergie in those dayes.

At thys time Syr William Fitz William was disfraunchised because he would not take vppon him the Shireualtie of London.

Henry John Milborne. S
Keble. John West.

1510

2

This yere Henrye the first sonne of kyng Henry the eyght was borne on new yeares daye, for ioye whereof were kepte greate Iustes. But on saint Paterwes day following the childe dyed.

Roger Ache. Nicholas Shelton. S
ley, draper. Thomas Wixline

1511

3

This yere the kyng sent the Lord Darsey wyth a goodly company of men into Spaine to ayde the kyng his father in lawe againste the Moores, but before he arriued, a peace was concluded betwen them, and so he returned home againe.

And this time Syr Edmond Haward & Lorde Thomas Hayward tooke An.
D. ii. dye we

Henry the .viii.

Drewo Barton, and. 150. Scottes with. ii. great shippes. The whiche Shippes the king of Scottes required to haue againe according to a league. But it was answered that h^e matter pertained nothing to the league, Because that Andewe Barton, was a Pyrate, and a robber on the Seas.

This yeare was graunted to the kinge. ii. fiftenes, and. ii. dismes of the Clergye.

1512

4

William Copinger

Robert Holdernes.

Richard Haddo knight. S

Robert Fenrother

This yere the Lord Marques Dorset, with diuers other Lordes & knights was sent by the king into Spaine with an armye of .13000. men, who a good parte of somer did much harme in Guy, and by spoiling the countrey. But in the winter tyme he returned by meanes of a flur, whiche chaunced amonge his mē.

At this tyme kyng Henrye sent forth a Flauey of. xcv. shippes, among h^e which one called h^e Regent, was a Shippe royal. And at this tyme by so muche hardines Syr Edward Halwarde was slaine in Britaine, after whome Syr Thomas Hayward his brother, was made Admirall by the king.

Also at this tyme the Flaueys of Englande and Fraunce, meetinge at Britaine Baye, fought a cruel battaille, in the

the which the regent of Englande, and Carike of Fraunce were burned, by reason they were so craped together that they coulde not parte, & all theire capitaines & men, were drowned: Chensly the Capitaine was Syr Thomas Kneuet, who had with him .700. men, and in the Frenche Carike was Syr Pierce Mozgaine with .900. men.

Nowe was a Parliament holden, where in it was determined that y^e king him selfe woulde personally inuade the realme of Fraunce, which the yere following he accomplished.

Willia^m Browne. John Dalwes.

Perce. M John Bruge.

John Tate. Roger Bassorde

S 1513

This yere the valiant Prince king Henry the. viii. being cōfederat with the Emperour, and the king of Spaine, passed with a greate power into Fraunce, where hauing in wages vnder his banner y^e Emperour Maximilia, and all the nobilitie of Brabant, Flaunders, & Hol lād, he discomfited and abashed the hole power of Fraunce, & cōquered Tuzwin, & y^e great citie of Torney, which is saide to haue in it as many Towers, as there be dayes in the yere. And in this citie y^e king buylded a goodly Castel o^r Tower with exceeding coltes & charges, & kepte there a garison certaine yeres after.

Tuzwin and
Torney con
quered by
the kinge

8.

In this meane time y^e king of Scotts

A. iii.

not

Henry the .viii.

his generall pardone vnto them, vpon the which, the prisoners made such ioy and cry, with flinging vp of their halters, as was to the great admiration of y^e beholders, who together with one voice made such crye saying (God saue y^e king) & the same so often repeted, and dured so long tyme, that it was as playnley harde at charing crosse, as it was euidently spoke in Westminster hall.

1517

9

Sy: Thomas Thomas Baldry. S.
Ernew, goldf. Kaufe Simons

This yeare lady Margaret, queene of Scottes, and sister vnto king Henry the viii. retourned againe into Scotland to the king her husband. And thys yeare was a great sicknes, specially in London (commonly called the swetinge sicknes) and also thzough Englande a generall famine and pestilence.

And by reason of this great sicknes, y^e terme was remoued to Orenforde, but shortlye after was againe adiourned to Westminster.

This yeare was Thomas Wolsey, the sonne of a Butcher, but after made Cardinall, & was of great estimacion with y^e king, & had in maner the whole gouernment of the realme. And it was he y^e dyd first put in the kinges hed, that his matrimoney with Queene Katherin being his brothers wife, was damnable and against the expresse wordes and commaundement of all myghty God. Wherefore the

the king wrot vnto þ Bishop of Rome,
 & the was sent into England Cardinall
 Campegius, who by meanes of Cardinall
 Wolsey, was here receued with priests,
 in their copes, with singing and crosses,
 þ it was meruelous to beholde.

This yere the Admirall of Fraunce,
 as an Ambassadors, accompanied w many
 gentlemen came into England, & after
 much entreatye the citie of Torney, was
 deliuered againe to the French king, for
 the whiche he shoulde pay to the kinge
 600000. crownes, and for the castel þ the
 kinge had buylded, 400000. and 32000.
 poundes, which the citie ought to paye
 for theire liberties and fraunchises. And
 therupon folowed a conclusion of peace
 betwene the kinges of Fraunce, Eng-
 land, and Castile during theire lyues.

And at this time Luther begā to shew
 himselfe, and wrote against the Bishop
 of Romes pardones.

Thomas Myr. John Alin.
 fin, skinner. James Spencer.

1518

10

This yere Martin Luther, who som
 time had ben an Augustine fryer, by the
 ayde & suppoztacion of Frederike Duke
 of Saronie, one of þ Electors of þ Em-
 perour, preached openly againste þ vsur-
 ped power of the Bishop of Rome, and
 preuailed much in germany.

This time also was Phillip Melanc-
 ton, & Bomerane, who were great fur-
 therers & aiders vnto Luther. But þ Bis-
 hop

Henry the viii.

Pop of Rome left not, but cited & summoned Luther to Rome, but the matter was taken up by the meanes of the Duke of Saroney.

1519

11

Sy James Bar: John Wilkinson. S
lord, mercer. M. Nicol Partriche

This yeare was greates trouble in Ireland, wherfore the king discharged the Earle of Kildare, who then was deputed ther and appointed the Earle of Surrey in his place, who brought the Earle of Desmond, and other vnto good order and conformitie.

1520

12

Sy John Buge, John Skevington S
draper. M. John Kyme

This yere by the malice of Cardinall Wolsey, the noble prince the Duke of Buckingham, was arraigned & condemned of high treason, & was beheaded at Towerhil.

At this time it so happened that king Henry, with his wife Queene Katharine being at Caunterbury and purposed to haue sailed vnto Caleis to haue met with the French king, did suddenly here of the landinge of the Emperour Charles at Douer where the king met him, & accompanied him to Caunterbury, where after the Emperour had saluted his Aunt, he tooke shipping into Flaunders.

And sone after king Henry passed ouer to Caleis, & met with Fraunce the French king at the camp betwene Arde, & Guynes, where was great triumphes and maney goodly sightes, in so sumptuous maner, as
the

the lyke hath not bene sene. And immediately after he met with the Emperour whō he went to Grauelin, & the Emperour retourned wth him to Caleis, where he had greete cheere & feastinge. After which time they departed, and king Henry retourned into the realme.

Sy: John Mil: John Britaine
borne, draper. Thos: Bargino:

1521

13

At this time king Henry the viii. wrote a booke against Luther, & therfore the Bishop of Rome, named him defendo^r of the faith. To whiche booke Luther answered sharply, not sparing the aucthoritie, nor maiestie of a king.

And this yere Cardinall Wolsey, went ouer to entreate a peace betweene the Emperour and the French king, where he remained long, but he brought nothing to passe.

This yere it was agrede that the Emperour Charles should land in Englad, and so passe throughe the Realme into Spaine. And to receaue him, Cardinall Wolsey was sent to Douer, who rydyng throughe London, was accompanied with. ii. Carles. xxxvi. knyghtes, an hundred gentlemen. viii. Bishoppes. r. Abbottes, xxx. chaplines, all in beluet and satyn, and. vii. hundred yong men in reb cotes with the Cardinales hatte embzodered vppon them.

And shortly after the Emperour landed at Douer, and so came to London, where

Henry the viii.

where he was honozably receaued by the Maioz, Aldermen, and Commons of the Citie, the king himselfe accompanying him. From thence he went to Winder-
soz and late in the stalle of the Garter. And at this time was talke betwene the Emperour and king Henry for the ma-
riage of Lady Mary the kinges daugh-
ter, being about the age of .vii. yeares.

After great feastes, Iustes, and hono-
rable entertainement, he departed to
Southhampton, and sayled from thence
into Spaine.

1521

~~1422~~

14

By John Rudstone
Wondy John Champneys

This yere Chyrtiern king of Den-
mark came into Englande. And y same
yeare the Earle of Surrey brent Wed-
worth and manye other Townes in
Scotlande.

In this yeare also the Turke besie-
ged the Rhodes, and vppon Christmas
day folowing he tooke it.

1523

15

By Thomas Michaelle Englishe.
Waldrey, Nichol Cenninges

At this tyme king Henry of England
by his letters cōplaineth vnto the prin-
ces of Germanye of Luther, who hadde
wzitten against him to sharply, and de-
sireth thē that he might not be suffered
to translate the newe Testamēt into the
mother tongue.

Also this yeare the Earle of Surrey
was sent into Scotland with a great ar-
mey,

may, who byent. rrrviii. villages and harried the Countrey from the East marches to the west, and ouerthrewe diuers holdes and Castelles.

And in lyke maner þ Duke of Suffolke this yere being accompanied with many Lordes and knightes, & an armye of .10000. men, was sent into Fraunce, who passinge the water of Some wythout battaile, tooke diuers towne & Castells, and destroyed the countrey before him. And in the moneth of December, he retoꝛned againe into Englande.

By: Willia. Hauke Dorner. S
Bailly drap. William Roche. S

1524.

16

This yere the Lord of Camphier, & other came in Ambassade from the Emperour vnto the king.

Also at the same tyme came in Ambassade out of Scotlande, the Bishop of Dunkell and others.

And in lyke maner there came a legate fro þ Bishop of Rome, to entreat a peace betwene Fraunce & Englad. And at this time sy: Hauke a Fanwike, Leonard Musgraue, & Basterd Herō, were slaine in Scotland by to much hardines in pursuyng their enemies, at whiche time. iiii. C. Scottes were taken prisoners by the Englishmen.

And this yere Clement Bpshop of Rome sendeth vnto the kinge in toke of great loue, the Goldē Rose that he bleseth euery yere to consecrate before Easter.

Thys

Henry the viii.

This yere the Frenche kinge was taken prisoner by Theemperour at the siege of Pania.

Cardinal
Wolsey

This yere Cardinall Wolsey gaue a light to the ouerthrowe of all the Abbeys in Englande. For he procured from the Bishop of Rome a licence to suppress certaine Abbeyes, to thintent to erect.ii. Colleges, one at Orford, another at Ipswich, and to endewe the with lades which Colleges he began so sumptuously, that it was not like they would come to good ende.

And this present yere the king going on halwing was in present peril of deth by leapinge ouer a dyche to followe his hawk, if one of his footemen whose name was Mody had not ben meruellous diligent to help him.

mony

1525

17

And this yere was the coyne of England inhaunced.

Syr John A. John Caulton.
leu, mercer. Christopher Askeu.

This yere in Germany was greate controuersie for religion, and much blod shedde.

At this time Luther by the counsel of dyuers, wrote vnto king Henry the .viii. submitting himselfe, and being hartelye sorre that he had written so sharpe against the king. But when the kyng in his aunswere blamed Luther much, and noted him of lyghtnes and inconstancy:
Luther

Luther then repeted him of his submission, and wrote againe that he was deceaued when he thoughte to synde John Baptist in the courtes of princes, and among them that are clothed in purple.

Syr Thomas Stephen Decocke.
Heymomer. Nicholas Lambart

1526

18

This yere by reason of a taxe, which was sette vpon the people of England by meanes of Cardinall Wolsey, and Commissioners appointed to leuie the same, and amonge other in the partes of Suffolke and Norffolke, the Duke of Norffolke was chiefe; the people rose against the Duke, and other commissioners to the number of .4000. persones, which was appeased by the wisdom of the Duke.

And at this time there was a truce taken betwene Englande, Fraunce, and Scotland for a tyme.

And this yere Doctor Barnes, a frier Augustine, bare a faggot befoze Cardinall Wolsey, in Pawles Church, for opinions touching Luthers Doctrine.

And in this yere there was in London a greate pestilence.

About this time beganne the pestilent secte of the Anabaptistes, whiche caused great styre in Germany. And this yere in a towne of Helueria, called Sangalle one of that sect in the presence of his father and mother killed his owne brother and

Anabaptistes

Henry the viii.

and cut of his head, saying that he was moued by the spzite of God so to do. But shortly after, by the magistrates of the Citie, he was put to lyke death himselfe for his wicked acte.

Cardinall Wolsey wēt with a greate pompe into Fraunce, where he concluded a league betwene king Henry of England, and the French king, which bothe, by the Cardinales meanes sent their defiaunce to the Emperour, and a strōg army into Italy, to deliuer the Bishop of Rome, and to dzturbe the Emperours power out of that countrey. And for the conclusion of the saide league, the great Maister of Fraunce came to Londō with great tryumphe.

Sy: James Spē: John Hardy
cer Wintner. Will Holleys S

1527

19

Now king Hēry by his Ambassadors required of the Emperour. 300000. crowns that was lent him, and. 50000. crownes because he refused the mariage of his daughter Mary, whō he had couenaūted to take. Also. 300000. crownes for. iii. yeres pencion that the Emperour couenaūted to paye. These things when the Emperour denyed, he proclaimed warre against him, whiche thing was thought to bee done by meanes of Cardinall Wolsey, & the Bishop of Rome.

1528

20

Sy: John Rud: Kaufe Warren S
Stone Draper. John Long

Thys

This yere corne was verie deare in England, & had been much more dearer had it not been by prouision of the merchantes of the Stapliard.

This yere the sweating sicknes raged in many partes of þe realme of England, but specially in London.

By: Raufe Michael Dozmer
Dozmer Walter Champio

1529

21

After the death of prince Arthure who married Katherine the king of Spaines daughter, king Henry the seventh desirous to continue the frendship with the Spaniards, by the licence of Julius the second Bishop of Rome, concluded a mariage betwene the same Katherine & his second sonne Henry, which was thys king Henry the eyght, who after hys fathers death, by the aduice of his counsell tooke her to wyfe. And now a littell before thys time feeling scrupple of conscience, for that he had married hys brothers wyfe, did forbear her carnall compagne a good season. And mooste men iudge þis dout came fyrst of Cardinall Wolsey who was displeased w þe Emperour her nephew: howsoener it was. This yere by the procurement of the kynge .ii. Cardinales did sit of þe matter at the Blacke friers: The one was Cardinall Campeius, whom the Byshop of Rome had set bether for that purpose, and the other was Cardinall Wolsey, which persons a longe tyme protracted the matter

Ri.

And

Henry the eight

And in the ende of July, the Bisshoppe of Rome who then began to feare the successe of the Emperour Charles the Queenes nephewe in his warre, & therefore was loth to displease hym by indging y^e marriage not good, s^et fo^r Capetus home to Rome reseruing the cōtroversy of the marriage to his owne iudgmēt. At which delay of y^e matter, y^e King was sore displeased. And to haue farther triall in the matter, y^e King s^et y^e cōtroversy almoste into all y^e Uniuersities in chrystēdōe. In y^e meane time Cardinall Wolsey perceived that the king did cast singuler fauour to Lady Anne Bulleyn, whom he supposed to fauour Luthers doctrine, wherfoze he wrote to y^e Bisshop of Rome y^e he shoulde not in anye wyse allow the deuozement. Whiche thing, when the king vnderstoode by hys Ambassadors y^e laye at Rome, he conceaued suche displeasure against the Cardinall, as he neuer after favoured hym, & therfoze was shortly deposed from y^e Chauncelourship of England, so that he had yet remainig ii. Bisshopps, Wyndesore & Woke.

This yere Willia^m Tyndale first translated y^e new Testament into English.

This yere a peace was concluded betwix the king of England, the Emperour, and the French king.

Also this yere was a parliament holden at Westmynster, wherin a reformation was taken fo^r dyuers enozymities v^esed

Willm
Tyndall

Henry the eight. Fo. 130

bles of the spiritualtie, as probates of
testamentes, Portuaries, Pluralities of
Benefices, None residue, bying, selling,
and taking of Benefices by spiritual per
sones &c. And in this parliament was
remitted and forgeuen a lorde of money
that the king had borrowed of his com
mons.

Sy: Thom War. Willia Dalcry. S 1530
gitor Salter. Richard choppig. S 22

At this tyme the kyng commaunded
Bishoppes to call in Lindalles trans
lation of the new Testamēt, & that they
should set forth another more profitable
for the people. And at this time the Bi
shop of London caused a great many of
Lindalles Testamēts to be burned in
Paules church yarde.

Now the kinge vpon occasion of de
lay that the Bishope of Rome made in
hē cotrouersie of his deuozcemēt, & throu
ghe displeasure of such repoztes as he
harde were made of him by the cardinall
to the Court of Rome, and thirdly pic
ked also forthward by some counsellors to
follow therample of the Germanes, en
tered into such a searching of hē Byshope
of Romes power & auctoritie, in foreine
realmes, that a proclamation was made
forbidding all hē kinges subiectes to pur
chase any maner of thing fro hē Courte
of Rome, contrary to his Jurisdiction &
prerogatiue royall, or to vse any such as
had bene purchased a yere before, & some
think

Henry the eight

thinke this proclamation was, because
Cardinall Wolsey had procured a Bull
to curse h^e king, if he did not restore him
to his dignities, and suffer him to cor-
rect h^e spiritualtye. And at that tyme also
the Cardinal was cast, and convict in
premunire for vsurping such authority in
things as he did in his power legantive
wherfor shortly after he was arrested by
h^e Earle of Northumberland at Calood,
& dyed at Leicester, by the waye as he
should haue bene brought by to h^e tower
of Londō. The whole clergie of Englād
being aduoged by h^e kinges learned coun-
sell, to be in h^e premunire for mainteyninge
h^e power legatues of h^e Cardinall, were
called by proccesse into h^e Kings bench to
answer. wherfore in their conuocation
they concluded a submissiō, wherein they
called h^e King, supreme head of h^e Church
of England, & were contented to geue h^e
Kinge. 100000. poundes to pardon them
their offences touching the premunire by
acte of Parliament.

This yere was a man boyled in Smith-
fielde in London for peysoning.

1531

23

Syn Nicholas La- Richard Gressā
bart Grocer. Edward Althā

This yere the Lady Anne Boleyn
was made Marchiones of Penbrooke.

And for so much as Merchānt Strañ-
gers. bringeing their wares into the
Realme of Englād, dyd receaue redy mo-
ney for them, and euer deliuered h^e same
money

money to other Merchantes, by exchaung
not employing it vppō ȳ comodities of ȳ
Realme: a proclamation was made that
no person should make any exchaunge,
contrarie to the meanyng of a statute
made in ȳ tyme of kyng Richard the se-
cōd. By reaso wherof, Clothes, & other
comodities of this Realme, shortly after
were well soulede

By: Stephen	Richard Reynold
Perok Hab.	John Martine
	Nicholas Pinchō
	John Prielle

1532
24

This yere the king beganne to build
his pallace at westminster

Now because the king vnderstode,
ȳ the French King appointed to mete
with the Bishop of Rome. at Marsilz, he
desired befoze to speake with the French
King, thinking, that he might pswade
the Bishop to some conformitie in his
controuerisie of diuorcement, and there-
foze at this tyme, he wēt ouer ȳ Sea, to
meet w̄ ȳ French king, with whome he
went to Bolein, and the French kinge
came againe with him to Calice, & there
eache tooke leaue of other.

This yere the othe that the Clergy
were wōt to make to ȳ Bishop of Rome
was made voide by statute, & a new othe
confirmed, wherein they cōfessed the king
to be Supreme hed.

At this tyme sye Thomas Moore
was discharged of the Chauncelourship
of England, and the Lord Audeley, had
his comē

Henry the eight

his come.

Thomas Cromwell maister of the Jewell house began to be in great fauoure wth King, & was made of the priuy counsell

And in this tyme the kinge was by due pces of the lawe deuorced from lady Katherine his brothers wife, and on S. Erkenwaldes daye next folowynge he was married at Calice to the ladye Anne Bollene, who on Whitsonday next folowynge, was solemply and honorablye Crowned Queene at Westm^{ster}, And the vii. day of September next folowynge was the Queene delinered at Greene, which of the Ladye Elizabeth.

Then Queene Katherine appealed to Rome, but shortly after, it was enacted by Parliament, that she should no more be called Quene, but Princes Dowager

This yere one Pauier Towne clerk of London hanged him self, who had bene a great enemye to all those that desired to haue the Gospell in Englishe.

Syn Christofer Askew Day. William Forman Thomas kitchin

This yere the Bishop of Rome set out a curse agaynst King Henry & the whole Realme: But this curse by messenger (belike beinge afrayde) brought no farther then to Dunkerke, & there hanged it vppon a Church doore, which was take downe by an English Marchaunt, called William Locke, Mercer.

This yere Commissioners were sent ouer

Queen Elizabeth
was born
in this year
1532

Queen Elizabeth
deceased
the month
of March in
An. 1603.

1533
25

ouer al England to take the Oth of all parsons to the acte of succession, against y^e which, none did gretly stand, but Doctoz John Fysher, Bysshop of Rochester, and sy^e Thomas Dooze late lozd Chauncellour, fo^r the which, and fo^r denyng of y^e Supremacie, they were after cast into y^e Tower.

This yea^re the Anabaptistes, recouered a greate Citie, in Germany, called Munstire, where most diuillishly they v^sed the selfes, with all cruell maner, to the distructioⁿ, in manner, of y^e whole Citie, But they enioied not the same any long time but were subdued & executed acco^rdyng to their desertes.

This yea^re on Midsemer day, dyed the Frenche Queene. who married y^e Duke of Suffolke.

At this tyme an Esquyer of Glocest^r, who had bene buried .iii. yea^res before, whose name was William Tracy, was by one Doctoz Parker, y^e Bysshop of Worcester Chauncellour, taken by and burned, because he said in his will, y^e he would haue no funeral pompe, at his burial, nether passed he of any Masses & that he trusted in God onely, hoping by him to be saued, thzough the merites of Iesu Chryst, and by no Sainct. Fo^r this acte, he was sent fo^r by to the King wher, although he excused himselfe by y^e oulde Bysshop of Caunterburie, it cost him iii. C. poundes, to haue his pardon.

A peace

Henry the eight

A peace was cōcluded betwene Eng-
lande and Scotland.

At this tyme certayne Monkes and
Fryers, and other euill disposed parsons
of a diuillish entent, had put in y^e heddes
of many of the kinges subiectes, y^e they
had knowledge by reuelaciō from God,
and his Sainctes, y^e he was highlie dis-
pleased with King Henry, for y^e deuorce-
ment from the Ladye Katherine, & sur-
mised among other thinges, that God
had reueled to a Monne, named Eliza-
beth Barton, (whom they called y^e holle
mayde of Kent) that in case y^e King pro-
ceeded to the sayd diuorce, & married an o-
ther, he shoulde not bee Kinge of thys
Realme one Moneth after, & in y^e reputa-
ciō of God, not one day, nor houre. This
Elizabeth Barton, by faulse dissimula-
cion, had often practised, & shewed to the
people, marueilous alteraciōs of her vi-
sage, & other partes of her bodie, as she
had bene rapte, or in a traunce, & in such
traunces, spake by hypocresy, manye
woordes, in rebukinge sinne, & repro-
uing new opiniōs, which she called he-
resies, and among them, vttered diuerse
thinges, to the great reproche of y^e king,
& the Queene, & to y^e stablishing of Ido-
latrey, Pilgrimage, & faulse worship-
ping of God, for which noughtines, she
was condemned, & put to death, with
certaine of her adherentes.

This yere Wolfe, & his wife, for
mur.

Henry the eight Fo. 133

murdering of ii. straungers in a bote, as they went on y^e Water, were hanged at the forning tree on this side Lambeth

Sy^r Ihon Nicholas Leueson. S^r William Denham

1534
26

Also this yeare Ihon Frith, a ponge mā of an excelēt wit, and learning was bzent in Smithfield, for his opiniō, cōcerning the Sacrament. And with him was bzent, a simple and vnlearned pong man, who was a Taylloz, and named Andrew.

*1534
26
Candlemas*

The Bishop of Rome, & all his aucto- ritie, was now vtterly banished out of this Realine of England, and cōmaūde- ment geuen, that he shoulde nomore be called Pope, but only Bishop of Rome. And that the King shoulde be reputed, & taken as Supreme hed of the Church of England, and haue full auctoritie to re- forme, and redresse, all errours, herisies, and abuses of the same.

The first frutes & tenthes, of y^e Spt- rituall possessions, were graunted to the King by act of Parliament

Sy^r Thomas Mooze who had bene Chauncelloz of England, & Ihon Bil- shop of Rochester, and iii. Monke; of the Charterhouse were put to death, for de- nieng y^e King to be Supreme hed of the Church and mayntayning the Bishop of Romes Auctoritie. And fyerer Bil- shop of Rochester, while he was in Pry- son was by the Byshop of Rome, made Cardinall

Henry the eight

Cardinall, because he stood so stoutly
in his defence.

1536

28

Syr John A. M. Bonifrey Monmouth
Ihn. Mercer. John Cotes.

This Bonifrey Monmouth Shirife
when he dyed was buried at Barking
churche beside the Tower hill, and at
that time in the stede of Dirige, he had
the psalme of Aedem in Englishe song
whereat the people much merueiled, but
the Byschoppe of London was therewith
all soze offended.

Thomas Cromwell, was now made
Lorde Cromwell, and bare greate rule
in this Realme, and was in high fauour
with the king.

At this tyme there was a commoti-
on in Lincolnshire, where were assem-
bled aboue the nomber of .20000. men,
onely for religion because they seeynge
Abbeys suppressed, Images and Pilgra-
images putte awaye, they thought they
shoulde haue lost al. But when they vn-
derstoode of the Kinges power comming
against them, they cryed for pardon, and
withdrew themselves euerye man to
his owne house. The Captaine of this
route named him selfe Capitaine Cob-
ler. But it was a Monke named Doctor
Makerell, who with certain other, were
taken and executed.

Immediately after began a new in-
surreccion in Worke shire, for caus. of
religion as thother did, but these were
in

incensed thzough vaine tales and lycs, & were spzede abzode by certaine naughty and sedicious personcs, whiche reported that all theire siluer chalices, crosses, iewels and other oznamentes shoulde bee taken out of theire Churches. And that no man shoulde be married, oz eate anye daynty meat in his house, but he shoulde pay a trybute fo: the same to the Kyng. These people were gathered together to the number, of. 40000. haupng fo: their badges the fyue woundes, wyth the figure of the sacrament, and Iesus witten in the myddest, and they called this their Deuelishe rebellyon, A holye Pilgremage, in token that they inteded to fight fo: the maintenaunce of chzistian religion.

Against these rebelles the Kyng sent the Duke of Porfolke, the Marques of Exeter and other with a greate armye, by whome after the daye and place was appointed to fight, sodaynly in the night befoze the battaile shoulde haue bene, & water that was betwene them rose in suche wise, that the. ii. armyes could not come together. By occasion whereof the Capitaines of both parties had communication of peace, and promise was made to the rebelles, that such thinges as they were greued with, shoulde be redressed by the Kynges aucthoritie, wherw they being appeased, by the prouydence and help of god, departed without bloodshed

One

Henry the eight

One named Aske, who was theire Capitaine, and chiefe of this rebellion did shortly after come to London, where he receaued not onely his pardon, but also had of the kinges grite, sundrye saytes of Apparell giuen him, but he did not long enioye his prosperitie.

On May day the Kyng being at a solennytie Iustes at Grenewich, dyd shortlye departe from thence to Westm, not haniing with him any more then .vi. p. sonnes. The nexte day the Ladye Anne Bulleine Queene was committed to the Tower, wher shortlye after she was arraigned, condemned, and beheaded.

And at the same tyme were taken, the Lorde Rochford brother to the Queene Henry Poyrs, Marke Smetan, Willia Bierton, and Fraunces Weston all of the Kinges priuie Chamber, which also about matters touchinge the Queene, were put to death, and shortlye after the king married the Lady Jane Seymour, daughter of Syr John Seymour knight.

This yere dyed Ladye Katherine princes Dowager, and is buried at Peterborow.

William Tyndale whiche translated the new testament into the Englishe tonge, by the crueltie of the Clergye of Loucyne, was burnt besides Burelles in Bzabant.

At this tyme were geuen to the kinge by the consent of the Abbottes, all Religious

Henry the eighth

Henry the eight Fo. 135

gious Howles that were of. 300. markes
by the yeare, and vnder.

Sy: Kause war. Richard Paget
ren Percer. Willia Bolwyer

1536

28

At this time the king sent an Am-
bassadour to h protestantes requiring to
be in a league with them, whiche vppon
certaine condicions were graunted vnto
him. But by reason of the sodaine put-
tinge to death of the Queene, the matter
stayed.

This yeare dyed the famous clerke
Erasmus of Rotterodame.

This yeare was the Ryuer of Tha-
mes ouer frosen.

And this yere on Saint Edwardes
Euen was bozne at Hampton court the
vertuous and noble Prince Edward.
And within. xii. dayes after, the vertu-
ous Lady Jane his mother died, and was
buried at Windsoze.

Sir Richard John Gressam.
Gressa. Perc. Thomas Letwin.

1537

29

Thomas Fitz Warren late Earle of
Rildare and. v. of his. Uncles were han-
ged, drawen, and quartered for Treasō.

Nicholas ulgrauē, Thomas Gil-
bie, and other, stirred a new rebellion, &
besieged the Citie of Carlisle, fro whence
they were driven, and many of them ta-
ken and put to death,

Sy: Thomas Percer, Sy: Stephen
Hamelton, Sy: John Bulmer and his
wife, William Lowley, Nicholas Te-
pest

1536
was bozne
King Edward
6th of 1536

Henry the eight

pest, and the Abbottes of Fernes, and
Winers. Also the Lord Darley, & Lord
Dorsey, Syr Robert Constable knight
and Robert Aske, were condemned of
high Treason, and were put to sundry
deathes.

In this yere the great Bible in Eng-
lish in the great volume was printed in
Paris in as priuy maner as might bee,
but when it was knowne, not only the
same Bibles beeing. xx. C. in number
was sealed and made confiscat, but also
both the printer, marchants, and correc-
tors in great ieopardy of their lyues
eskaped.

The Bishop of Rome sent Cardinall
Boole ambassadoure to the Kinge of
Fraunce, whiche as some thought was
to stirre the Frenche Kinge, against the
Kinge of Englande.

About this time the kinge set out a
booke in the name of himselfe & of his
nobles, against the counsell appointed by
the Bishop of Rome, at Mantua, & ther
in affirmed first, that the Bishop of Rome
had none aucthoritie to appoint a Coun-
sayll, but the Emperour & other Prin-
ces of Christendome. Then also he sayd
that the place was vaineete & daunge-
rous, and that he would not put hym
selfe into hys enemyes hande: And that
he esteemed the Bishop of Rome nomore
then any other Bishop. And farther af-
fermed that the delay which the Bishop
of

Henry the eight Fo. 136

of Rome made from place to place, and
tyme to tyme, was but a deluding of
christian Princes, and that he would ap
pynt a princiall Counseyl within his
owne dominions, and so exhorted other
Princes to doo also.

Thys yere frer Forrest was hanged
and bzent in Smithfilde for treason and
heresy, with the Image of Darnell Ga
therne of Wales, in whiche dole the
Welshemen had greate confidence, and
fayned of hym manye strange tales.

By Will For, Will Wilkins. S
man. Vabdash. P Nicholas Gibson

1538

30

At this tyme the Marques of Excester,
the Lorde Mountague, By Edwards
Reuel, and By Nicholas Carow were
beheaded for treason.

This yere in Paris a Gentleman of
Colouse, for eatinge fleshe vppon a fas
tingday, was first hanged, and then bur
ned as he did hang.

At this tyme in Englande all Images
and Pilgremages were forbiddē, &
the Images pulled in peces, And al Ab
beys, Freries. Runries, & religio^s hou
ses were suppressed, & cleane put a waie.

This yere the king caused to be pul
led downe diuerse shrines of Romishe
Saints, but specially the shrine of Tho
mas Becket at Caunterburie, and cau
sed his Reliques to be bzent. This man
had beene in greate reuerence and esty
macion in the church of Rome, and was
canonised

*the suppress
sion of
abbies and
nunries in
england*

Henry the eight

canonised a saint, as I haue before noted
But now because he had defended cer-
teine liberties of the Church, contrary
to the Kinges prerogative royal, therfore
the Kinge willed, he should neuer more
be take as a Saint, but rather as a rebel-
lious traytour.

At this tyme a rumour was spread,
that a greate nauye of shippes were com-
myng into England, and that the Em-
perour was ioynd with the Pope a-
gaynst the King of England, and it was
the rather thought to be true for that
Marques of Exeter, who latelie was
executed for treason, had intellygence
from Cardinall Poole of suche matter,
whiche he vttered not vnto the Kinge
and that was his casting away, where-
fore the King with all speede visited all
the Sea costes, and caused Fortes, Cas-
telles, and Bulwarkes, to be buylded
rounde about Englande in places con-
uenient.

This yeare in May, the Cytyzens
of London mustred all in bright harnes
and Cotes of white Silke, and whyte
Clokes, with many riche Chaines of
golde, and passed in array, from Londō
to Westminster, where the Kinge toke
the helpe of them, and they were deuy-
ded into .iij. seuerall battailes, & were
in number .xv. M. and aboue, muche to
the reioysinge of the Kinge and Nobles
of the realme, which beheld them.

Henry the .viii. Fo.137

Byr Wyllia Hol Thomas Jarey
leyce. Mercer. Thom Huntlo

1539

31

This yere the kyng married the La-
dy Anne of Cleue in January, but he
was deuorced fro her in July folowing.

This yere the Abbottes of Reading,
Glastebury, & Colchester with diuers o-
ther were attainted of treason and putte
to death.

the Abott of
Reading
crutched. w
offered.

This yere toward the buyldinge of
Bulwarkes was granted to the kyng
iii. fiftenes and a Subsidie.

This yere the act of. vi. articles was
confirmed.

This yere the Lorde Cromwell,
whoe as ye haue hard before, was high-
ly in the Kinges fauour & created Earle
of Essex, But now so greuouflye in the
Kinges displeasure by the incensinge of
enemyes, that he was apprehended & co-
mitted to the Towre, and was condem-
ned, by acte of Parliament for treaso-
r: and in y same Parliamēt was codepned
also Barons, Theron, & Caret. iii. prea-
chers, for cause of religiō, & Abel, Fether-
ston, & Potwel, for denyng y supremacy
The preachers, were burned, & y other
were haged, drawē, & quartred, and Cro-
well, who together with y lorde Hūger-
forde, were beheaded at the Towre hill.

At this time in July the kyng was
deuorced from the Lady Anne of Cleue,
and forthwyth marryed vnto the Ladye

S. i.

Katherine

Henry the. viii.

Kateryn Haward.

The courtes of first frutes and wards were at this time erected.

1540

32

Syr William Roche. William Lorton. Martyn Bolwes.

This yere were Egerton and Herman put to death, for counterfaytyng of the Kinges greate seale.

This yere the Counties of Salisbury who had bene lög in the Tower for treasō that he should haue wrought against the kinge, thzough the perswasion of Cardinal Poole her sonne, was beheaded within the Tower. And the same daye were.iii. executed at Tyborne for makinge of a newe rebellion in the Northpartes. The same daye also were two yomen of the Garde hanged at Grenewiche, the Kinges grace beinge there, for robberies by them done.

The.xxviii. of July were hanged at S. Thomas Wateringes .iii. Gentlemen named, Pantill, Roydon and Frowdes, for a spoyle and murder that they hadde done in one of the Kinges parkes. The Lord Dacres of the South beinge in company with them, who also was also arreigned & cōfessed þ offēce & on sainct Peters day folowing, was led from the Tower of Lōdō betwen the.ii. Shyrfes thzough the Citie to Tyborne, and there hanged for the same offence.

At this tyme the Lorde Leonarde Graye whiche late had bene Lorde Deputy

the L. Dacres
executed

putte of Irelande was accused of Treason, and condemned and beheaded on Tower hill.

At this tyme by proclamation the Englishe Bible was commaunded to be had in euery parishe church, redye for all sortes of men to resoꝛt vnto, at times conuenient.

This yere the king tooke his pꝛogresse to the Citie of Dꝛake, where he looked for the comming of his nephew the king of Scottes, who had promised to come vnto him, but came not, but in steede thereof made inuasion against Englande. And after in the Christmas sent Ambassadors to dissemble his vnfaithfull and vnnaturall harte, whome neuer thelesse h king honozably entertained.

Sir Mighel Rowland Hill
Dozmer Henry Duckley

1541

33

And this yere was a parliamēt holden in Ireland, where by the common consent of that realme, they desired the kinges highnes to take vpon hym the name of Kyng of Irelande, for the aduoidinge of continuall warre amongst thē, wherupon the king by pꝛoclamaciō altered his stile, and receaued the name of king of Ireland.

This yere h Shirffes of Lōdd were called into h Parliamēt house & there charged that they against h liberty of h house

S.ii.

grau.

Henry the. viii.

graunted to the knightes, Citizens and Burgeses of the Parliament had arrested and committed to prison one of the Members of that house, whose name was George Fezreys, whose was arrested in London vppon an action of debt, & for the same offence the Shrifes were adjudged by the house to be committed to the Tower of London, & there remained by the space of 4. dayes.

Thys yere This yere a mayde was boyled to death in Smythfelde, for poysonyng of diuers persones wpythin the Citye of London.

At this tyme the Lady Katherin Warde, whome the king not long before had married, was for her vnchaste luyng and naughty actes comitted with Thomas Culpeper of the priuie Chamber & Fraunces Derham, attainted by auctoritie of Parliament and put to death in Februarie, to whom also dyed Jane Ladye Rochforde, as priuey to all her dedes.

1542

34

John Cotes. Henry Goblethorne
Henry Hamcotes

This yere the Scottes made diuers roades into Englande, and did much harm, but at y last sye Thomas Whar-
ton, and sye Willjam Musgraue, with a few of the borderers being in all not a-
boue. ii. thousand, met with the Scottes
on S. Katherins euen, where by y great
power

power of God they being in nomber betwene. 15000, & 17000. and wel prouided for the warres, were ouerthrolone. In which conflict was taken the Lord Marwell, the Earle of Glencarne & Castles with all the chiefe Capitaines of the armye. And on S. Thomas euen & Apostle they were brought to London, to & Tower, where they lay that night. And the next daye following, they were by the kings charges appareled al in silke, and rode through the cite, vnto Westmynster to & Court, where they were sworn to be true prisoners, and then were deliuered to & custodye of dyuers noble men, whiche honorablie entertained them.

In this season a Herolde of Englad rydyng on the borders side to do a message, was met by certein rebells, which cruelly against all lawes of armes. Slew him in his cote armour. But they for this vengeable dede, were sent to & king the yere following, who worsthely executed them for that offence.

Sy: William Bo: John Colouse
wier, draper. Ric. Dobbes,
Sy: Raufe Mazein

1543

35

The Scottes that were taken in the laste yere, were this yere released, and sent whome again by the kynge, wyth great giftes, vppon condicion to agree to certaine articles, for the wealth of bothe the realmes.

S.iii.

The

Henry the .viii.

The common people were in thys
pere, by acte of Parliament, restrained
fro the readyng of þ Bible in English.

This pere the king married, the Ladye
Katherin Parre wydow at Wapto court.

At this tyme the king, because the
Frenche kynge had aided the Scottes a-
gainst England, therfoze he ioined him
selfe, with the Emperour against þ french
king, wherewith the Bishop of Rome,
was much displeased.

And this pere by force of the acte, of
vi. Articles there were.iiii. persones co-
demned of heresie, at Windsoze, that
is Anthony person priest, Robert Test-
wood synging man, Henrye Filmer a
Taylor, and John Darbecke, but Dar-
becke had the kinges pardon, thother.iii
were burned by þ means of doctoꝝ Lo-
don, who caused also diuers of the kiges
priue chamber, and other to be endic-
ted, but that afterwarde turned him to
displeasure.

This time þ king had prepared a great
armey, which he sent ouer to the Empe-
rour wherof was capitain generall Syr
John Mallop, Syr Thomas Seymour
high merthal, Syr Robert Bolwes trea-
suroꝝ, Syr George Carew, Thomas Pa-
kener, John Keynssford, John Sainct
John, & John Gascoyn knightes, Capt-
taines of þ footemen, sir Richard Crom-
wel capitain of þ horsemen, who ioined
with þ Emperoꝝ, & besieged Lasdersey.

Shoꝝt

*Printed by
at Windsoꝝ*

Shortly after the Freche king and the Emperour, met both in proper persō at Laundersey, with great powers, and the Emperour had besieged the citie. But when the Emperour had raised his siege vpon promes of bataille, made by the Frech king, with great bragges to the same appertaining, after he had victualled the citie, he stole away & fled sodainly, with his whole power, the night before he should haue fought. At whiche tyme the Emperour followed, and cut off the taile of his army, but perceauing that the yere was farre paste, not longe after he discharged the greatest parte of his power.

At this time ther was so great a pestilence in London, and continued so long that the terme was remoued, to Sainte Albones, where it beganne the .xliii. of Nouember.

This yere Doctoꝝ Lodon, Deane of Osney, and Willyam Simons foꝝ periuꝝe, rode with papers at Windsoꝝe, and after were sent to the flete.

William Larton, John Wilfoꝝd. S. 1544
grocer. M. Andzebe Jud. 36

This yere the Scottes, which h laste yere were released, and whom the kinge had so honozably, and loningly entertained, setting a side the feare of God & all humanitie, reuolted & rebelled agaynst the king.

This yere h kings Rauey appointed to S. iiii. pale

playe in
Con. Home
Boys att
St Albons

Henry the .viii.

passed into Scotlande, over the which was appoynted the Lorde Edward Setmo: Earle of Hertford, the kings lieutenant and generall capitaine of the army, who did set forth from Lynmouth and arriued the .iiii. daye of Maye at Lyth, in the haven of Edenbrough, and tooke Lyth, and spoyled it. After whych they made toward Edenbrough, where at a certaine Bridge, the Scotts had layed their ordinaunce: But by the pollicie and manhoode of oure Capitaynes and souldiours, the Scottes ordinaunce was wonne, and discharged against them selues, and thereby were put to flyght. After this, the Towne of Edenbrough, sent vnto the army, pretending to deliuer the Towne, vpon certaine condicions, to the behofe of our kynge: But when the army entered, they were inuaded by them: for which cause the Towne was clean wasted, and destroyed.

And this yere it was fully agreed betwene the kynge, and the Emperour, that they with .ii. great armies would inuade the French Kynge, for the which voyage the king made great prouision.

And shortly after came out of Irelâde 700. Irishmen which mustered before the kinge in Sainte James Parke, wyth dartes and handgunnes, accordinge to their accustomed maner.

This

This yere the kinge demaunded of the citizens of London a Bensusolence which was. ii. s. in the pounce to be paid after such rate as befoze they had beene ceased at, wherat many did much grudge But specially one master Rede Alderma of Lōdō, did vtterly deny h payment ther of, and being a tall man, and the Couſel greatly offended with him, was therfoze appointed to serue him selfe in proper person as a souldiour in Scotlād, where he was taken prisoner and raunsommed at his owne charges, and shortly after dyed. And in this time also one syz William Roche Alderman syttinge at thys Maiozs table, dyd somewhat blame the Maioz for that he was so liberal in graūting to such a paiment, saieng he ought to haue called his bzethern together befoze they had gone vnto the counsaile, to haue taken theire aduise in what sorte they myght best haue aunswered h couſaile: which wordes the Maioz tooke not in good parte, but complayned on hym to the counsaile, and beinge sent for, he was sent to the Fleete and there remained. vi. wekes, and yet payed his money in as large maner as any other did.

The Emperour with his power, and great army, was entered into Fraunce and was come within. ii. dayes Jorney of Paris, spollyng and burninge all the countrey. Nowe the kinge of Englande set sozward his army, and first sent forth the

one W...
ward...
for 900
C... 1506

Henry the viii.

the Duke of Norfolke, and the Lord pzenpe seale, with a greate army, who with speede besieged the Towne of Pontterell.

And shortly after the Duke of Suffolk, with another great army followed and passed the Seas, and encamped on the East side of Fullern.

And lastly came the king himselfe, with a goodly company, and passed from Dover, to Calais, and so to Boleyn, and encamped himself on the North syde. After whose comminge the Towne was so sore battered with gonneshote, & certain of their Towers beeing undermynded and so shaken with force of gonpowder, that after a moneth siege, the capitaine sent worde to the king, that he would peld the Towne to his behofe, on condition that all which were within myght depart with bagge and baggage, which condiction the king mercifully graunted, and the Bulleinoys departed one and other to the number of. 4454.

Shortly after, the Emperour concluded a peace with the French king, whiche was not knowen to king Henry, where with he was greatly displeased. The conditions of whiche peace amonge other were, that they shoulde bothe ioygne in the restitution of the Catholique Religion. And that the French king shoulde geue ouer his title and clayme to Arragon, Naples, Flaunders, Arras, and Cal.

Bolliu
won by
king Henry
36. y. 1544.
1544.

Geldars. The Emperoure yeldinge by the tytle of the Lordshippe of Boloynne, Perone, and other Townes, by the ryuer of Some, and also the Lower Burgundes, to Charles the Frenche kings sonne was promised in mariage, eyther the Emperours daughter wyth Brabat, Flaunders, Hollande, Frise, Utrike, Arras, Lurenburgh, and Lymburgh, as Dowerye, or els kynge Ferdynandos daughter, wyth the Duchye of Maylayne.

Now were Ambassadors, sent bothe from the Emperour, and the Frech king vnto the kinge of Englande, but for so much as the king woulde not geue ouer Boleynne, nothing was concluded.

And shortly after kinge Henry, departed into Englande triumphauntlye, leuyng the Towne of Boleynne, in good order.

But not long after the kinges departure, the Frenchme in a nyght, in a Camisado, entered Base Boleyn, and slew of them a great number, howbeit they were shortly chased from thence, and Base Towne, was after that holden in good quiet.

And in short time after Moun sire de Bees, with .xv. thousand Frechemé encamped ouer against Boleyn, on thother side of the water., intending to buylde there a forte. But soone after he was set vpon by the Earle of Hertford, the Lord
like

Henry the viii.

Lisle, the Lorde Gray, and other, and Mounſire de Bees, fled with all his power, and lefte behind him, his ordinaunce, tentes, and plate.

1545

37

By Martin George Barnes. S
Bowes. Kaufe Aleine

Here of right I ought not to forget somewhat to ſaye in the commendacion of this Maior By Martin Bowes, chiefly for that he hath bene a worthy counſailour and a beneficiall father vnto this honorable citie. He procured the citie to the prouiſion of moze plentye of freſhe waters and cauſed ſondrye places to be ſerched for the ſpringes moſt commodious for that purpoſe, he cauſed alſo ſondry conduits to be erected namelye in Colmanſtrete, in ſainet Margarettes in Lothbury, at Biſhoppes gate and at Algate at the charges of the citie, (but I beleue his owne purſe was not ſhut, for he is forwarde in al ſuch good woorkes.) Of this man I could note ſo maney trauailes (and thoſe alſo great) take by him for the benefite of this citie, as the erectiõ of S Bartholomewes hoſpittall and the procuring of the landes for the maintenance of the ſame by his onely meane & greate labour to kinge Henrype the viii. The erection of the graye Fryers to be made a pariſh Church now called Chriſtes Church in Petigate market, his daily trauaile in the Bridgehouſe and in all the hoſpitalles as Chriſtes hoſpittall,
S. Bar

S. Bartholomeus, S. Thomas hospitall in Southwarke and Bridewel, and generally in al thaffairs of the citie, that I coulde wyte a whole story of him: but because I professe to abydge stories (and to aduoid flattery he being alyue) thys lyttle note shall suffice at this time.

This yere the Frenche king prepared.ii. great armyes, against the Englyshe men, one by Sea, & another by land, that vpon the Sea, was about. 200. shippes beside Galeis, whereof the Pope sent xx. well furnished with men and ordynance. This nauye made shewe dyuers tymes to haue landed in the Ile, of Wight, at Portsmouth and other where. But euer they perceaued suche prouision made by king Henry, that nothing was done greatly worthe of memory, but that their forte beside Boleyn was in the meane time finished & made perfecte. Notwithstandinge at the last, worde was brought to the kinge, that the Frenchmen entended to lande at the Ile of Wight. Wherefore the kynge went to Portsmouth, and sent letters into diuers places of this realm, to haue men, in a redinesse. At whiche tyme of the kinges abode there, a goodly shippe of England, called the Mary Rose, with Syr George Carew the Capitaine and many other gentlemen, was drowned in the middell of the hauen, by great folly and negligence. But the Frenchmen pas-

Henry the viii.

passinge before Portesmouth he made a
the we, but in the ende retourned as they
came.

And at this tyme was the Lorde Ed-
warde Seymour, againe sent into Scot-
lande, with an army, where he destroyed
diuerse Townes, in the middle marches
and retourned with honour.

And at this time the noble and val-
iant sy^r John Dudley knight, lord Lisle
high admirall of England, with greate
courage landed in Normandy, and brēt
the towne of Trepport, with the Sub-
urbes of the same, & destroyed & tooke al
þ shippes in the hauen, wasting byuers
villages along the Sea coast, which was
a notable rich pray: & so retourned with-
out any damage to his greate honour, &
arrived at Grenewiche, where the king
then lay, whome the king most gladly
welcomed, and all the people greatly re-
ioyced to see, so that he had so valiantly
bled him selfe in that voyage.

This yere dyed the noble and valiant
gentleman, and worthy prince, Charles
Duke of Suffolke, who married the La-
dy Mary French Queene, which was
in singuler loue and fauour with kynge
Henry the eyght.

And this yere the king sent once again
the Lord Seymour Earle of Hertforde, &
the Lorde Lisle high Admirall, with a
company of . 7000. men to prevent the
French

French men, which entended to buylde another fort at saint Johns Rhode. At which time they entered into the haven ii. daies befoze the Frenchemen had appoynted to be there, and so defeated the of that purpose.

The common Stewes at this tyme throughout England and al other lyke bzothell houses, were by h kings comaundement put downe, & declared to be vyle houses, and the maintenaunce of whoz dome, thievery, manslaughter, and all other mischiese and naughtines.

Henry Hoble, Richard Ieruice
thozne. Thomas Curtes 1546
38

This yere dyed Martyn Luther, being. lxiij. yeres of age, & is buried at Wittenbergh in Saxony.

This yere a peace was concluded betwene the king of England & h French king, to the great reioysing of both partes. And this yere king Henry the eight was Godfather to Isabel the Dolphins daughter.

And this yere the Cardinal of S. Andrewes was slaine in his owne Castell, by a gentleman, whose bzother he had much troubled for Luthers doctrine.

About this time happened a very strange thing, for now the Emperour was occupied in warre vppon the Protestantes, and in a towne in Bzabat called Mechlyn, the Emperours palace was sette on

Henry the viii.

on fyre by lyghtening, and by that occasion was burned. 600. vesselles of gonne powder, which shoulde haue beene sent to the Emperour for his warres, and with the same was burned. 800. houses, and, 1800. men women and children.

*Ann Askew
burned in
1546*

This yere Anne Askewe gentle woman, John Laffels gentle man, and two other were burned in Smithfield at London for opinions against the Statute of. vi. articles. At whyche tyme, Doctor Sharton, that had bene Bishop of Salisburie dyd preache at the fyre, and recanted his owne opinions, perswading them to doe the same, but hys traualle tooke no place.

At this tyme the kyng vnderstoode certayne thinges by Thomas Duke of Norfolk, and condemned him to perpetuall prison, and put him in the Tower of London. And shortly after, hys sonne the Earle of Surrey was apprehended, condemned, and beheaded. And not long after, this noble kinge of Englande dyed, leauynge for his fyrste heire, his yong sonne prince Edward, and the second, Lady Mary, daughter by hys firste wife Queene Katherine, and the thyrde, Lady Elizabeth, by his second wife Queene Anne Bulleyn.

*The discription
of K. Henry
the. viii.*

This prince of personage was talle and mighty, in witte and memoerie excellent. Of such maiestie, tempered with humas

humanitie and gentlenes, as was comelye to so noble a prince. In knowledge of good letters, he farre exceeded all kynges of Englande before his tyme. For his magnificence & lyberalitye, he was renowned throughout all the worlde, and in his tyme was greate alteration of thinges, as by the former stoye maye appeare. But what soever greate thinges he tooke in hand, he same he honourably achieved and finished to his greate fame, honour and praise.

King Edward the, vi.



His gracious prince after the deathe of his father kyng Henry theight, beganne his reign over the Realm of Englande beinge but. ix. yeres of age the. xviii. daye of January in the yere of our lord. 1546. And by his fathers wil there were appointed. xvi. gouvernours & overseers of this young prince, the chiefe whereof was his uncle, the earle of Hertford. Who by the consent of the residue was shortly after made Duke of Somerset, & proclaimed Protector of the king and realme.

This yere dyed Fraunces the French king, & his sonne Henry succeeded.

L. i.

This

Edward the sixt

This yere the Duke of Sarony was taken in Germany by the Emperour and the Lantgrau of Hesse submitted himselfe into the Emperours handes.

And at this time the Lord Protector with the rest of the counsell that governed the Realme, minding a reformation in religion, sent Commissioners, commonly called Visitours into all partes of the realme, willing them to take all Images out of the Churches for the aduoyding of all Idolatry. And the same Commissioners had with them certayne learned men, preachers, to behoote men from the superstitious vse of Beades, and such lyke thinges, & to learne them to worship God truly, and to vse due obedience to their prince.

And at this tyme the king kepte his high court of Parliament, by thauentortie whereof, all the Chauntries wer geue to the king, to be vsed at his pleasure. And an order was taken also in the Lords supper, that it should be receaued of the common people, in both Kindes. And in this parliament, the Statute of vi. Articles was repealed, and diuers other Actes, as well in causes of heresie, as also of felonie and treason. And a generall pardon graunted to all men for thynges past.

About the same tyme, doctor Smith, preacher of the Diuinitie lecture in Oxford, recanted at Paules crosse certayne
Art

Articles contained in twoe booke that he had made. One in the defence of the sacrifice of the Masse, and thother to proue that vnwritten verities ought to be beleued, vppon paine of dampnation.

After thaforsaide parliament, the Lord Protector and the Earle of Mar-
 wike went into Scotlande with a strong
 armye, requiringe the Scottes to fulfill
 their promes, made befoze to king Hen-
 ry the. viii. concerning the marriage of their
 yong Queene w noble prince Edward
 his sonne our soueraigne Lord. But the
 Scottes alwaye vnfaithfull of promes,
 subornelye came againste them wth a
 great puissance, And not long after, the
 two armyes encountered in the fieldes
 of Muscleborough, at a place called Pin-
 kerstough, the englishe parte not thin-
 king as then to haue battaile. At which
 tyme, because the front of the Scotishe
 armye was so terribly sette with pikes,
 our horsmen (which gaue the first onset)
 were faine to recule backe with losse of
 certaine gentlemē, which reculing, much
 abashed our footmen. But yet by the
 great wisdom & diligence of the lord Pro-
 tector, and the valiant heart & courage
 of the earle of Marwik, and the good Ro-
 make of our souldiours, wherewith God
 at that presēt had strengthened thē, they
 gaue a new onset, & without anye nota-
 ble fight discōfited the Scotts, & obtained
 a noble victoꝝy. At this time were slaine

Edward the sixt

of the Scottes, betwene. xlii. and. xliii. thousand, and not passing one hundred of y^e Englishmen. And there were taken prisoners of the Scottishe Lordes, knightes, and gentlemen, aboue. xv. C. persones.

1547

I

Sp^r John Gresham Thomas whyte.
Robert Chersey

This yere Stephen Gardiner Bishop of Winchester, for a contēpte bled against the king, was committed to the tower of London.

This yere Edmond Boner was deprived of the Bishoprick of London and committed to the Marshall sea for disobeyng the kinges order in religion, and Maister Rydleye late Bishop of Rochester was preferred therunto.

And this yere was a great death in y^e Citie of London, and the Curates were commaunded that they should bury none before nor after daye lyght, and that the bell should tolle for suche as departed, at the least by the space of thre quarters of an hower.

And this yere the watche whiche in London had ben used, and of long time before was layde downe, was agayne used both on y^e even of Saint John at Midsummer, and on the even of Saint Peter next following, as it had been accustomed before tyme.

Sp^r

Edward the sixt Fo. 147

By Henry William Locke.
Amcots. By John Aylephe

1548
2

The Lord protector, and other of the counsel of England, set forth in print and sent vnto the Scottes, a longe & pithy Oration, exhorting them to peace, & according to their promises, to geue their yong Queene in marriage to kyng Edward, & thereby to knytte & linke both the realmes in one. Declaring by many examples, as well of England it selfe, as other places, howe peryllous a matter it was for them to vse the ayde of the French men, of any other forreyn powers within their realme. But all was in vayne, as appeared after to the greate losse of both realmes.

This yere Peter Martyr, a Florentine borne, and Doctor of Diuinitie, came from Argentine into England by meanes of Cramer Archbishop of Canterbury, and by him and other of his counsell was sent to Oxforde, there to reade Diuinitie.

This yere in England was sette forth by auctoritie of Parliament, a booke made for the vniformitie of common prayer, and administration of the Sacraments, in English and the Masse was cleane abolished.

At this tyme because the counsell of England were yet still in some expectation to attaine yong Queene of Scottes, The French men geuing their ad-
uice

Edward the sixt

nyce vnto the Scotcs, & to put all thinges out of doubt, caused þe yong Queene of Scotcs to be priuely coueyed awaye into Fraunce, and there was married to the Dolphine.

Sy Thomas Seymour knight high Admirall of Englād, brother to þe lord Protector, and the kinges vncle, had married Queene Katherine Parr, late wyfe to kinge Henry the yght. Whiche Lord Admirall was charged that he purposed to distroye the yong kyng, & transferre the kingdome to himself, and for that treason beyng attainted and condemned by Act of Parliament, he was beheaded at the Tower hyl the .xx. of Marche.

Some after beganne great sedicion in England, for the common people in all partes of the realme, specially in Northfolke and Devonshire, rose agaynst the nobles and gentlemen. Some of them, and namely in Northfolke, not mētioninge religion, found them selues greued with parkes, pastures, and enclosures, made by the gentlemē, and required the same to be disparked, and sette among the commons. They of Devonshire dyd not onely require that, but also the old religiō and the acte of vi. Articles to be restored. And shortly after the kinges maiestie tooke order, and againste those of Devonshire whose chiefe capitaine was sy Humphrey Arundel (was sent the hono

noza

*the rebellion
in any land.*

Edward the sixt *Fo. 148*

nozable Lord Russell, L. pꝛivate seale, & the L. Graue of Wiltō, with a nūber of balliaunt souldiours, wher after diuers fierce & cruel fights (wher manye were slaine) they archiueed an honozable victoꝛye to theiꝝ great fame pꝛayse & honoꝛ.

And into Northfolke against Capitaine Kete, and his bzetherne called Robert, & William Kete, which Robert was a Cāner, who were the chiefe of those rebels, there was sēt Jhon Dudley knight Earle of warwicke, where both he himselfe and a number of gentlemen that were with him, meeting with the rebels, were in such daūger as they had al thought to haue died in y place, for the rebels did not onely shewe theselues full of courage & skilfull, enclosing theselues with cātes in good oꝛder battail wyse, but al so wared desperate, making no count of lyfe whereoppon the earle of Warwik gaue a merueillous stout onset, & distressed aboue a thousand of the: they beinge with that, somewhat dismayed, but not altogether discouraged, & therfoꝛe gathered theselues together agayn in battaille wyse. The whiche when The earle sawe who euer regarded good souldiers right well, and yet soꝛye that suche stomakes should be shewed in so euell a cause, pittied theiꝝ deaths, & therefore with courage beinge readie to distresse them out ryght, did then offer the of his mercy, the kings pardon, with condicion that they would deliuer

Edward the sixt

deliuer into his handes, the trechteste leaders and Capitaines of that rebellion. The which they did in most humble manner, and so receaued pardon.

The French king perceauing such sedicion and tumulte in England, and taking greuouslye the losse of Wolleyn, dyd not omitt the occasion, but in the meane tyme assaulted certaine holdes aboute the towne, buylded by the Englishmen, for the defence of the same, and namelye tooke the fort called New baucen, & thereby much endamaged the English garrison that lay at Wolleine.

And sone after, the Lords assēbled the selues together, and with one assent by open proclamation, accused the Protector of misgouernement, as well in thys, as in diuers other matters: wherfoze he fled with the yong king from Hampton court vnto Windsor Castell, but they caused him to be fet thence, & brought him to the Tower of London.

1549

Sy2 Rowland

land Hill. R.

John Porke

Richard Turke

This Mayor Sy2 Rowland Hill was a graue and worthy father of the Citie, and long befoze his death he gaue ouer his occuppyng and gaue him self wholye to purchasing of landes hauing neuer a childe in the world. The greatest parte of his landes laye in Shropshire, where he bare great rule, and where, also as I haue heard by credible report, he dyd many

*fr. R. D. E.
Gill*

many good dedes namely that he raysted
no rentes nor tooke any synes of his te-
nanttes, he suffered the child to enioye
his fathers farme befoze all other he
was the frēd of the widowe & fatherles
he erected a Grammer Schol to the pro-
fit of the countrey, he repayred manye
high wayes and Bridges. And whereso-
ever a good dede was to be don for pco-
mon weale of his countrey men, he was
redye to further the same. he gaue pecely
to the poze people of the countrey. iii. C.
Shirtes and Smockes, and as manye
Frockes and cotes of fryse to couer the
with all. And in the Citie of London he
gaue. v. C. li. to S. Bartholomewes
Hospitall toward the buylding of cer-
teine new tenements in S. Nicholas
Shambles for y relief of y poze. he also
gaue a great reliefe to all the hospi-
tales, and at h's death he gaue one. C.
li. to the poze of all the wardes of Lon-
don. I am sozry so worshipfull a man, left
no notable monument in the Citie of
London wherby he might for ever haue
lyued by fame.

This yere the. xvi. daye of Januarie
were murdered in Lodon. ii. Capitains
straungers that had serued the Kinge
in his warres at Boulein, & other wher,
thone was called *Gambo* and thother *Fili-
cyrca* bothe Spaniardes. This murder
was committed by Charles *Gauara*, a
Fleming, who came in poste from Bar-
wicke to London, to do that acte, and
beynge

Edward the sixt

deliuer into his handes, the trecheſe leaders and Capitaines of that rebellion. The which they did in moſt humble manner, and ſo receaued pardon.

The French kyng perceauing ſuch ſedicion and tumulte in England, and taking greuouſlye the loſſe of Wolleyn, dyd not omitt the occaſion, but in the meane tyme aſſaulted certaine holdes aboute the towne, buylded by the Engliſhmen, for the deſe of the ſame, and namelye tooke the Fort called New ha- uen, & thereby much endamaged the Engliſhe garrifon that lay at Wolleine.

And ſone after, the Lords aſſembled the ſelues together, and with one aſſent by open proclamation, accuſed the Protector of miſgouernement, as well in thys, as in diuers other matters: wherfoze he fled with the yong king from Hampton court vnto Windſore Caſtell, but they cauſed him to be ſet ſo thice, & brought him to the Tower of London.

1549

Sy2 Rowland

land Hill. R.

John Porke

Richard Turke

This Mayo2 Sy2 Rowland Hill was a graue and worthy father of the Citie, and long befoze his death he gaue ouer his occuppyng and gaue him ſelf wholye to purchaſing of landes hauing neuer a childe in the world. The greateſt parte of his landes laye in Shropſhire, where he bare great rule, and where, alſo as I haue heard by credible report, he dyd many

*fr. R. N. F.
Gice*

many good dedes namely that he rayshed
no rentes noz tooke any synes of his te-
nantes, he suffered the child to enioye
his fathers farme befoze all other he
was the fréd of the widowe & fatherles
he erected a Grammer Schol to the pro-
fit of the countrey, he repayred manye
high wayes and Bridges. And whereso-
euer a good dede was to be don for pco-
mon weale of his countrey men, he was
redye to further thesame. he gaue yerely
to the poze people of the countrey. lii. C.
shirtes and smockes, and as manye
frockes and cotes of fryse to couer the
with all. And in the Citie of London he
gaue. v. C. li. to S. Bartholomewes
Hospitall toward the buylding of cer-
teine new tenements in S. Nicholas
Shambles for y relief of y pooze. he also
gaue a great reliefe to all the hospi-
tales, and at h's death he gaue one. C.
li. to the pooze of all the wardes of Lon-
don. I am sozry so worshipfull a man, left
no notable monument in the Citie of
London wherby he might for ever haue
lyued by fame.

This yere the. xvi. daye of Januarie
were murdered in Lodon. ii. Capitains
straungers that had serued the Kinge
in his warres at Boulein, & other wher,
thone was called Gambo and thother Fili-
cyrge bothe Spaniards. This murder
was committed by Charles Gaharra, a
Fleming, who came in posse from Bar-
wicke to London, to do that acte, and
beynge

Edward the sixt

being harted for the same with his .iii. men in Smithfield, said at his deathe he would neuer repent it.

Aboute the beginning of Februarye folowing, the Ambassadors of England and France, consulted of a peace to be had betwene both the realmes, which inthende was concluded and proclaimed, And in Aprill folloving, the Towne of Boullcine, & all the fortres thereabout were deliuered into the French mens handes, so that the French king should pay vnto the king of England, a certaine summe of money for the same.

In this meane time the Duke of Somerset late Protector, which was the kinges vncle, was deliuered out of the Tower. And for so muche as there was a suspicio that there was great dyspleasure betwene the earle of Warwicke and hym, therefore to remoue all doubt, & to haue perfect frendshippe, there was by bothe thei2 consents a mariage solemnized betwene the earle of Warwicks eldest sonne, and the Duke of Somersets daughter at which mariage y^e king him selfe was present, but this frendshippe endured not long, because as some saye of certaine Sicophantes, and tale carriers that met betwene them, who loued neither of them.

1549

4

By Andrew

Sub.

Augustine hynde

John Lyon,

Soone after this time, Joane Bnell
otherwise

Edward the sixt Fo. 150

other wisse called Joane Butcher, or Joane of Kent, was burned in Smithfield, which was the second day of Maye for this heresse, that she affirmed the Christ tooke no fleshe of the byrgin Marye, contrary to an expresse Article of our sayth.

Not long after was anew rebellion in Kent, but it was soone suppressed, & certaine of the chiefe were apprehended & put to death, namely Richard Lyon, Goddard Gorram, & Richard Ireland.

This yere was a Dutcheman bent for holdynge the oppinio of the Arrians
By Richard & Iohn Lambert
Dobbes, & Iohn Colwper.

1551

5

This yere was a Parliament holden at Westminster, where among other thynges by the authoritie of the sayde Parliament, prestres children were made legitimate, & blurie for the loane of money forbidden.

This yere and the xvii. day of Februarie dyed in Cambridge Martyn Bucer whose death was of many learned men greatly lamented.

And this yere in Februarie, was a heynous murdre commytted at Feversham in Kent: where one Arden a gentle man was killed by the consent and procurement of his owne wyfe: for this acte full punishment was afterward taken upon those that were the doers and consenters to the same. The wyfe her selfe was

Edward the sixt

was burned at Caunterburge, .ii. other
were hanged in cheynes at Feuerham
and a woman bzent. Mosbye, & his Sis-
ter hanged in Smithfield in London, &
Blache will, the ruffian that was hyred
to dooe thacte after his fyrst scape, was
apprehended and bzent on a scaffold at
Flushing in Zelande.

About this tyme Stephen Cardiner
Byshoppe of Winchester, was deposed
from hys Byshoprike, and againe com-
mitted to the Tower. And into his place
was translated Doctor Poynt, who be-
foze was Bishop of Rochester.

This yeare in England was an earth
quake both in Sotherye, and a parte of
Middlesex.

In England this Sommer was a ve-
ry daungerous plague of the Sweate,
commonly called the Sweating sicknes
wherof a great number dyed wythin the
space of a day and a nyghte after they
wer first take. The maner of this sweat
was such, that if men did take any colde
outwardlye, it stroke the sweate in, and
immediatlye kyled them. If they were
suffred to sleape, commonly they swoon-
ed in thei2 slepe and departed, or els di-
ed immediatlye bypon they2 wakinge.
But the waye to escape daunger, was
close keeping moderately with some ayre
and litle drinke, & the same to bee. Pos-
set Ale, and so to kepe them. rrr: houre
and then was the daunger past: But be
ware

the grete
wettinge
reburned in
London &
New 1551

ware of sodaine colde. Before men had learned the maner of keeping, an infinite number perished. This disease at that tyme solowed Englishmen and none other nacion, for in Antwarpe, and other countreys, our Englishmenne beyng there amongst other dyvers nacyns, onely our Englishmen were sicke therof and none other person. The consideration of whiche thyng, made thys nacion muche afraide thereof, and for the tyme began to repēt & geue almes, & to remember God fro whom that plague myght well seeme to be set among vs. But as the disease in tyme sealed, so our deuocion in thorte time decayed.

This yere was the Copie of England abaced, that is to say, first the piece of .xii. pence was made ix. pence, and the peice of vi. pence to. iii. pence and within a litle after, the piece of ix. pence was made. vi. pence, and the piece of iii. pence made. ii. pence, and the ii. pence made a peny. and i. peny an halpeny.

Now was y Duke of Somerset again apprehended and hys wyfe also, with diuers other gentlemen and committed to the Tower. And after the sayde Duke was arraigned at westminster, wher he was charged that he purposed the death of the Duke of Northumberland, the Earle of Penbroke, Lorde Marques, & others of the priute Counsel, y which by statut was felony. He was charged also with

fall of m...

Edward the sixt

in soday treasons, whereunto he pleaded
not gyltie, & put himself upon the tryall
of his peres, who bid acquite him of tre-
son, but found him gyltye of the felonie,
for the which he was adiudged to dye.
And not long after he was beheaded at
the Tower hill.

This yere also y^e kinges maiestie ad-
dressed his letters vnto y^e Mayo^r of L^o:-
don, willing that he with thassēt of his
b^rethzen, and counsell of the Citie, should
deuyse some good orde for the reliefe &
sustentation of the great number of mi-
serable pooze people, whiche then swar-
med in the sayd Citie. And y^e sayd Mayo^r
called a cōmon counsaile for that purpose.
And among them were chosen xiiii. cō-
moners to tranaple in this good busy-
nes. And in thende they deuysed a booke
for the orde of the sayde pooze, wherein
they noted thzee degrees of pooze people
that is to say, the sicke & decayed pooze,
the fatherles chylde & aged pooze y^e stur-
dye bacabond, and ydle pooze And for
these iii. sortes of pooze people, they e-
rected.iii. hospitalles, namely: For the
sicke & aged they erected. S. Thomas
hospitall in Southwark. For y^e father-
lesse childe & infāt, they erected Christs
hospitall. And for y^e sturdye bacabond,
they erected Bidewell. And y^e reason y^e
moued thē to y^e erectiō of y^e sayd houses
was first to take y^e chylde out of y^e strete
which was y^e seede and encrease of beg-
gerie

3 hospitall
erected for
3 sortes of
pooze.

gerp, by reason of ydle bzinging vp, & to
 nozithe the same childe, in some good
 learning and exercise, pzoftytable to the
 common weale. The seconde to relyfe
 the hurte souldiour, and sicke and disea-
 sed pooze man and woman. The third to
 compell the ydle strompet, vagabond, &
 ruffian by foze and feare of punishmēt
 to labour for their lyuyng. Besides these
 the Citizens appointed in enery parish
 certaine pencions to be wekely payde to
 the reliefe of the decayed householders,
 which remained in their houses. to sbe
 much, to som lesse as they thought mete
 Also they did farther pzouide for the sic
 Lazer houses, who in time past were ac-
 customed to lie at Church doers, in y ci-
 tie of Lōdon, oz els where, & to goe vp &
 dōwne the citie, with clapping of dishes,
 and rynging of Belles, to the greate an-
 noyauce and infeccion of the Citizens
 who nowe are pzovided for by pencions
 paid them at their houses. And y afoze-
 saide Hospitales are thus maintained,
 firste Saincte Thomas Hospitall in
 Southwarke is maintained by landes,
 graunted by king Edwardes h. vi. which
 lately belonged vnto the Hauoy: and by
 landes whiche y Citie of London hath
 purchased. And Christs Hospitall, is
 maintained onely by a wekely almes
 and charitie that the Cityzens freely
 geue, and bydwel is maintained by y
 labour of suche as are committed there
 vnto

Edward the sixt

unto, which good woꝝkes God pꝛosper
and long continue.

Immediatly after the erectiō of Chꝛistles
Hospital, maister willia Chelster alder-
ma and John Calthrop Drapers at their
owne pꝛoper costes and charges couered
and baloted the towne dyche with Ryck
from Aldersgate to Newgate, which be-
foze was very lothsome & noysome to the
sayd Hospitall.

This good woꝝke being establisshed
and finished by the greate goodnes and
aide of the most vertuous pꝛince Kinge
Edward the. vi. Ther was one Richard
Cassells Casteller a shomaker, dwel-
linge in Westminster, a man of greate
labour and trauaile in his facultie with
his own handes, and such a one as was
named the Coker of Westminster, for
that winter and sommer he was at his
woꝝke befoze.iiii. of the clocke in the
mornynge. This man thus truly, & pain-
fullie labouringe for his liuinge God
blessed & encreaced the same in such maner
that he purchaced in Westminster, landes
and tenementes to the yere value of
xl.ii. li. by the yere, and hauing no child
with the consent of his wife, (who also
is a vertuouse and good womā) he gaue
the same landes and tenementes wholy
to Chꝛistles Hospital to the relief of the
Innocent and fatherles childzen, and to
the relief of the miserable soꝛe and sick,
berboꝛed in the other Hospitalles of Lon-
don

*The Coker of
Westminster.*

don, whose example god graunt manye to follow.

This yere h old Queene of Scots, in h beginning of Nouēber, came into Eng: lād, & was honozably receaued & enter: tained, in h Bishops pallace of Lōdō.

At this time because yong R. Edward seemed to take h trouble of his Uncle the Duke of Somerset somewhat heuely, cer: tein wittie men were picked out to make h king mery in Christmas ceason, & one called lord of misrule.

George William Carret
Barnes John Maynarde

1552

6

This yere there was in Englād a mō: ster bozne at a place called Middleton, ii. myles frō Oxforde, whiche was a childe bozne hauing two perfect bodyes, frō h nauel vpward, & were ioined together at h nauel, y when they were layd in lēgth h one head & body was Edward, thother byd lye West. The legges for both h bod: ies grewe out at h middell where h bo: dyes ioyned, & had but one issue for ther: cremētes of both h bodies, they liued. 18. daies, & when they were opened, it ap: pered h they were women children.

Middleton
amongst
road borne

This noble prince king Edward who had lye lōge sick of a cōsumptiō of the lightes, & now appzoched h time that he must geue place to nature, did by thadv: ise of his Coucell, & diuers learned of h Realme, declare his will, for h disposiciō & order of h crowne, & willed h same vnto

W. i.

Lady

Edward the vi.

Lady Jane, daughter to h Duke of Suffolke, which was nece vnto king Henry the eightes seconde Sister, myndinge the disherison of both his Sisters, the Lady Mary, and the Lady Elizabeth, & shortly after ended his lyfe: and yelded vp his spirite to almighty God. After whose death, h Lady Jane, wth sounde of Trompet was proclaimed Queene of Englad the whiche proclamation was made by cōsent of the Coucell then being & sōdy other of the chiefest & of moſte noble calling, who had subscribed vnto the kings will, with certaine also h were learned in the lawes of this realme. By reasoⁿ of which agreement the Ladye Jane was honozablye conueyed to the Tower of Londō by water, where shee was taken & reputed as Queene, aswel of thasoresaid counsell and nobles, as of the Maior, & merchaunts of h Citty of Londō. In the which meane time h Lady Marye eldest daughter to king Henry h . viii. beig aduertised of h king her brothers death, departed fro^r her house in Essex, to a Castell in Suffolke called Fremynghā, where shee claimed h crowne of this Realme of Englad, & proclaimed her selfe Queene of h same, as right inheritor to king Henry h . viii. her father, & king Edward h . vi. her brother. The Lordes & Couſail that remained with the Lady Jane vnderſtāding therof appointed to send the Duke of Northumberlande to stay her, and he hauing

having commissiō from the Lady Jane, with the assentes of the Counsell tooke his voyage and followinge his commissiō, & frō day to day vled and had theire allowance and aucthoritie for the confirmation of his doynges, and so went forwarde as farre as Burye. At þ which tyme the Counsel at London being assembled together, for iust considerations vpon conferēce, altered theire purpose, and proclaimed the Lady Mary Queene of Englād, expecting the Quenes pleasure for the Lady Janes apprehension, who after by her commaundement was stayed in prison. And furthermoze, vpon this newlye altered proclamation, the Counsell wrote to the Duke of Northumberland requyringe him, to proclaim Queene Marye there in like maner as they had done at Londō: who immediatly vpon the Counsels letters retourned backe with his power to Cambridge, & there in the open Market place, accoꝝding to the Counsels wyll, proclaimed the Lady Mary Queene of England, and so submitted himselfe to the Queene and Counsels order.

This noble Prince kinge Edward ended his lyfe the. vi. day of Iulye, in the vii. yere of his reigne. He was in thys bys youthe a Prince of suche towarde-nes in vertue, learninge, and all goodly giftes, as Europe seeldome or neuer

M. ii. bath

Queene Mary.

hath scene the lyke, & therefore no mer-
ueile that all true Englishe hartes dyd
greatly lament suche vntymely death in
y tender youth, of so toward a Prynce.

Queene Mary



My theldest daughter of king
Henry theight beganne her
rigne ouer y Realme of En-
glande the. vi. day of July in
the yeare of our Lord. 1552.

After shee was proclaimed Queene
at London which was the. xx. of Julye
and when all thinges were set in peace-
able order and quietnes, she came vn-
to London, and so to the Tower, beinge
accompanied with a greate number of
the nobilitie and Gentlemen of the Re-
alme, to the merueilouse reioysinge and
comfozte of the people. And shortly after
her comming thither, she first tooke or-
der for all suche prisoners as were laide
in there by her fathers, & brothers time
some for treason, some for Religion, and
some for other offences, whome she par-
doned and released, namelye Thomas
Duke of Norfolk, and Edward Court-
ney, sonne of Henry Marques of Exce-
ter, Constable Bishoppe of Durham and
other, but specialllye Stephen Gardiner
Bishop of Wyndhesore, whome she not
onely released, but also made him Chaun-
cellour

cellour of England, and restozed him to all his former dignities. And she made the aforesaide Edward Courtney Earle of Devonshire, and it was thought of many, that shee would haue married him but it came not so well to passe.

And shortly after, all the Byschoppes that were remoued in Kinge Henryes tyme, or kyng Edwardes tyme, were now restozed againe to theyre Bishoppes rikes. And such as were placed in Byschoppes in Kinge Edwardes tyme, were now remoued, and other putte in theire places.

And as all sortes of men almoste, did reioyce that Queene Marye had obtayned the crowne, so many notwithstandinge muche feared thalteracion of Religion, whiche thing shortly after came to passe.

And soone after one Bowyne preached at Paules Crosse, beyng the Quenes Chaplaine, who spake so vehemently in the defence of Edmond Boner late Bishop of London, and so extremely against Bishoppe Kyley, that he offended the audience, by reason whereof they brake silence. And one of the company (as it was saide) threwe a Dagger at Bowyne being in the pulpyt, which so astonyed him that he drew backe. But one Maister Bradford a preacher being present, perswaded the people to quyetnes, and the he and one Maister Rogers, who after

Queene Mary.

were bothe bzent, did conuey the sayde
Wolfe out of the cōpanye.

*xxvii
by Henry
of London*
A lyttle befoze Queene Marye was
proclaimed Queene, Maister Rydley
Bishoppe of London made by the com-
maundement of the Counsaile, a Ser-
mond at Paules crosse, wherin he some-
what spake againste the said Queene,
Mary for the whiche he was committed
to the Tower, and Boner restored to h
Bishoprike of London.

About this tyme Peter Martir ob-
tained lycence to departe and passe be-
yond Sea.

And immediatlye vppon the com-
myng of this Queene, to the Citie of
London, when thynges were sette in
some staye, that is to saye, when certain
of them that offended, were put to execu-
cion, then shee apppointed certain Com-
missioners to call befoze them, all suche
persones as shee had exempted out of her
generall pardon, as persones suspecte to
owe her no very good will, or els were
somewhat ayders or doers on the Lady
Janes behalte, whiche persones were
tared and fyned, with the losse of theire
offices and liuinges, that it was pitifull
to vnderstande.

The last day of Septēber, h Queene
passed through h citie of Lōdō to West-
minster, & h next day followinge, beinge
Michelmas daye, shee was crowned at
Westminster by h Bishop of Winchester,
for Cranmer Archebishop of Caüter-
bury

bury was then in the Tower & ther charged with high treason for aidinge of the Ladie Jane, with certayne great force against Queene Mary.

And soone after, the Queene summoned her highe Courte of Parliament at Westminster, in the whiche all statutes were repealed that were made eyther of Premunire in the tyme of Kyng Henry theight, or concerning Religion and administration of Sacramentes under Kyng Edward the sixte. And Masse and Latte serupce, and all the olde Religiō was wholy restored againe. And the denozement of Queene Katherine, was made vnlawfull, and a communication was had of the Ducenes mariage, with king Phillip.

About this time, one sir James Hales, (one of the Iustices of the comon place) whiche before refused to subscribe to the disheriting of Queene Marye, was punished, & imprisoned, because at a quarter Sessions, he did geue charge vppon the Statutes of Kyng Henry, and king Edward the. vi. concerning the supremacy & religiō, which statutes remained the in force, & not repealed, by reason whereof, he was put in suche feare of extreme punishment, that was in preparing for heretiques, that through trouble and anguyshe of mynd, first he would haue killed himselfe with a knife, as he laye imprisoned in the Fleete, and after submitte

*Sir James
Hales
bold*

Queene Mary.

ted himselfe in religion, and subscribed. But that acte dyd so muche sticke in hys mynde, that in extreme desperacion, he drowned him selfe in a Ryuer, not farre from his house in Kent, being a terrible ensample to all suche, as eyther for fauour of pzinces, or feare of punishment in matters of Religion, doe contrary to theire conscience.

At this tyme by the Queenes appointmēt, a disputaciō was begonne at Pauls Church in London, concernyng the presence of Christ in the Sacrament, & continued the space of. vi. dayes. But all came to small effecte. For Doctoz Weston was p̄locutor, and he and his adherentes, affirmed, that theire aduersaries were sufficientlye confuted, and all thinges fully answered. On the other parte, the p̄achers in Hyng Edwards tyme, protested that neyther theyre arguments were perfectly dissolued, nor any ryght sentence coude be gyven, where the contrarype parte sate as Judges in theire owne cause. And for a final conclusion, Doctoz Weston brake forth on a heate one day, and sayd to the p̄achers, you haue the woozd, and we haue the swozde, therefore we will geue no place vnto you.

Now was Cardinall Woole sent for who of long tyme hadde ben at Rome, for the Queene was verye desyrous to haue

Queene Mary Fo 157

haue him to make a restitution, and stay
of Religion, who came with all conue-
nient speede, and was receaued gladly,
and entertained honozablye of y^e Queene.
But the common people thought it ve-
rye straunge, to see the Queene so glad-
ly to entertaine him, who a little before
in her fathers tyme, was attainted as a
traytour, for deuyling and compassynge
her fathers death & destruction.

At this tyme, Crammer Archebys-
shoppe of Caunterburie, and the Ladye
Jane that was proclaimed Queene, were
brought to the Gylde hall, and there
arraigned, and condemned of Treason.

By Thomas Thomas Offley.

Whete.

William Hewet

1553

P. 2. P. 1

Thys yere about the beginnyng
of Januarie, the Emperour sent a no-
ble man called Countie Egmonde, and
certeine other Ambassadors, into Eng-
lande, to make a perfecte conclusion of
Mariage, betwene kynge Phillip, and
Queene Marye. The purpose of this
Mariage was so greuouslye taken of
diuers noble men, and a great nombre
of Gentlemen, and commoners, that for
the saide cause of Mariage, and Religio,
they in suche sort conspired againste the
Queene, that if the matter had not bro-
ken out, before the tyme appointed and
agreed vpon, me thought it woulde haue
brought muche more trouble, & daunger

For

Queene Mary.

For so Thomas Wyatt in Kent, being one of the chiefe of the conspiracye, fearyng (as the common opinio then was) that theire purpose was, by certayn persons bewrayed, sodainly about the. xx. of January, gathered a certayne compaigny, and muche incensed the people, of those partes against the Queene, sayeng, that she and the Counsell, intended not onely by alteration of Religion to bzing in the Pope, but also by the mariage of a straunger, to bzing the Realme into miserable seruitude, & bondage. When re-
poynte of this was brought to London, the Queene with so muche speede as myght be, sent the Duke of Norfolke, with a compaigny of souldiours into Kente, against Wyatt, where the Duke metinge with Wyatt, not farre from Rochester Bridge, was forsaken of his souldiers, & with great feare retourned to London.

In this meane time, Henry Duke of Suffolke, father to the Lady Jane, lately proclaimed Queene, flyenge into Leicester shire, and Warwike shire, with a small compaigny (as the repoynte was) did publishe a proclamation to perswade the subiectes of this Realme that Queene Marye intended to deliuer the gouernement of the Crowne vnto straungers, namely to Spaniardes: But the people dyd not encline to him. And in the meane tyme, the Queenes maiestie sent the Earle of Huntington to pursue him, who

Queene Mary. Fo 158

who coming to Couentry, was receaued into the Citie wher the Duke then was who hauing no great power or strength of me about him, was broughte into a strait, & hyding him self in a parke of his owne by Couentry, was bewrayed by one of his seruantes, & so taken by the Earle of Huntington, and brought prisoner to the Tower of London.

While this greate sturre, & brawle was, the Ambassadors of the Emperour, for feare of daunger, departed out of the Realme, and the same daye, the Queene came from Westminster, to the Exchekhall in London, where all the Citizens in theire seuerall companyes, were assembled, vnto whome she made an eloquent Oracion, and after certayne beherement wordes agaynst Wyatt, she declared, that she ment not otherwise to marie, then the Counsell should thinke both honozable, and commodious to the realme. And if they thought good for her not to marie, & then she could continue unmarried, as she had done the most parte of her age, & therefore, willed the truly to assist her, in repressing suche, as contrarye to theire dueties, rebelled.

When shee had thus done, and vnderstandinge that many in London dyd fauoure Wyattes parte, shee appoynted Lord William Hawarde, Lieutenaunt of the Citie, & the Earle of Penbroke, Generall of the fielde, whiche both prepared

Queene Mary.

pared all thinges necessarie for theyze purposes, wpth greate pꝛouision of me and artillery. Whyle this pꝛouision was in making, Wyate came nere vnto the Citie, and was entered into Southwarke, wherefoze the drawe brydge was broken downe, and ordinaunce bent to that parte, and a generall pardon pꝛoclaimed to all them that woulde geue ouer, and for sake the Rebelles, & a great reward apointed to him that could take Wyat prisoner.

After Wyat had lyen two dayes in Southwarke, he tourned his iourney on Shrovetewe daye in þe Mornynge, to Kingstone, where with much a doe, because þe Brydge was broken he passed ouer Thames, and purposed to haue come to London in the night. But by reason that the cariage of his chiefe Ordnance brake, he was so letted that he coulde not come befoze it was farre dayes.

At that tyme, the Earle of Penbroke with dyuerse other, were in Sainte James field, with a greate Power, & thes Ordnance so bent, that Wyat was fayne to leaue the common waye, and with a small company came vnder saint James wal, from the dainger of the Ordnance, and so went by Charing crosse vnto Ludgate, without resistance, and there thought to haue bene lette in. But perceauynge that he was defeated of hys purpose, he retourned, and about Temple barre

Wy all taking

barre was resisted, and there yelded him selfe prisoner, to an Harauld at Armes. And shortly after, was Proclama: ion made in London, that no man vppon payne of death, should kepe in his house, anye of ~~the~~ *the* pates faccion. ~~And~~ *And* heresofore they were all brought forth, and shortly after a great nōber hanged on galouses, and gibbettes, made for the purpose, in dyuers places of the cite of London, and suburbs of the same, whiche remained there a good parte of the Sommer following, to the terror and feare of other.

The twelfth of Februarye the Ladye Jane the Duke of Suffolkes daughter whiche hetherto had bene kepte in the Tower of London, was now beheaded, and the cause was, as most men thought for that her father the Duke of Suffolk had made a newe surre, rather then for any gilt or faulte that was in her. And great pitie was it, for the casting away of that faire Ladye, whome nature had not onely so bewtifified, but God also had endewed with singuler giftes & graces, so that shee ignozantlye recraued that, whiche other wittyngly deuysed and offered vnto her.

And in lyke maner, that comly, vertuous, and goodly, gentleman the Lorde Gylford Duddeley her husband, as an Innocent suffered execucion, whom god had endewed with such vertues, & even those & neuer befoze the tyme of his execution

Queene Mary.

unction saue him, did with lamentable teares bewaile his death.

And the .xx. day of the saide moneth, by Duke of Suffolke, father to the aboue saide Ladye Jane, beinge attainted and condemned of Treason, was beheaded at the Tower hill.

At this tyme the Lorde Courtneye, Earle of Deuonshire, and Ladye Elizabeth, the Queenes sister, were bothe in suspicion, to haue consented to Wyates conspiracie, & for the same, were apprehended, & committed to the Tower.

The tenth of Aprill, Doctoz Crāmer Archbishop of Caüterbury, Doctoz Ridley Bishop of Lōdon, & maister Latimer once Bishop of Worcester, were conueyed as prisoners from the Tower of London, to Windsor, and from thence to the Uniuerstie of Orfōrde, there to dispute with the Diuines & learned men of the contrary opinion.

Wyatt put
to death

About this time also Wyat beinge condemned, was put to death at the Tower hill, and his quarters set vp in dyers places, and his head at Hay hil. Before his death earnestly he protested that the Lorde Courtney, & the Ladye Elizabeth the Queenes sister, were nothinge guilty of his doynges, but utterly innocent therein. This Syr Thomas Wyat was a skoute Gentleman, polittique in warre, and of suche excellent qualities, that he might greatly haue profited his Country

Countrey, if he had lyued as an obediēt
subiect.

At this time Willlyam Thomas a
gentle man and certaine other persones
were appzeihended for conspiringe the
Queenes death. And the saide Willliam
for that offence the. viii. daye of Maye
was hanged, drawen and quartered at
Tyborne by London.

This tyme many Englishmen fledde
the Realme for Religions sake, & went
some into Fryselande, some to Cleuelād
and some into high Germany, and there
had frendly entertinement, and muche
fauoure of the Princes and free Cities &
professe the Gospell.

Nowe there were appointed by the
Conuocation of the Clergye, certaine
learned men to goe to Orforde, to dis-
pute wyth Doctoꝝ Cranmer, Wydley, &
Latimer in certaine pointes of Religio
whose names were these. Of Orforde,
D. Westō, Prolocutoꝝ, Cole, Chedsey,
Pye, Feckenam, Harpsfielde, Smythe.
Of Cambridge, Young, Seton, Wat-
son, Atkinson, & Sedgeswiike. And on
the. viii. day of Aprill, these learned men
sate at Sainct Maries church in Orford
and there were brought the threepersōs
aboue named, and severallye one after a-
nother were asked theire oppinions in
these. iii. questions.

Whether the naturall body of Chyſt
were reallye in the Sacrament by ver-
tue

*Disputatio
at Oxford.
Cranmer
D. Wydley
D. Latimer*

Queene Mary.

the of the woordes spoken by the priest
or no?

Whether in the Sacrament after
the woordes of Consecration, were any
other substance then the substance of
body & bloode of Christ?

Whether in the Masse weare a Sa-
crifice propitiatorye for the sinnes of the
quicke and the dead.

For so much as they answered ne-
gatively vnto these. iii. questions, dispu-
tations was offered them the Tuesday
folowing beeing the. xvi. of thys mo-
nethe, and thereto weare they wylled to
prepare themselves. Cranmer and Ryd-
ley, vppon protestacion agreeed to dys-
pute. But Latimer refused, sayenge that
he woulde offer them in fewe woordes
the somme of his faith, and thereto
woulde stande without disputation. On
the Tuesday Cranmer was broughte
forth alone, and in the place appoynted
dyd aunswere in the questions befoze me-
tioned. On Wednesday Rydley was in
lyke maner broughte forth alone, and
aunswere in the same. He muche com-
plained as Cranmer also had done be-
foze, of the disordered, and vnmodest ma-
ner of those disputacions, sayenge that
beside the reprochfull tautes that Doc-
tor Weston and other vsed against hym
he coulde not tell to whome he shoulde
aunswere firste, for euerye man tooke
tharguments out of anothers mouth,
when

When any thinge came into theire heades that might seeme to make agaynst him. On the Thursdage Latimer was brought forth a lone, and willed to dispute, but he refused it, as he had done before excusing him selfe by weakenes of memoꝛye thꝛough age, and other impediments, & in a paper he offered some of his beliefe. Wherefoꝛe after certayne talke betwene him and Doctoꝛ Westo. He was foꝛ that tyme dismissed. On the Frydage Crammer was permitted to propose an argumente oꝛ.ii. agaynst Doctoꝛ Harpsfielde, but he was not suffered to prosecute the same. On the Saturday, they were all thꝛee broughte fourth, and sentence given agaynst the and condemned of heresie, by Doctoꝛ Weston, who sate there both as Judge and chiefe disputer.

The xix. day of July King Phillippe sonne to Charles the fiftthe Emperoure passinge out of Spayne, came into England, and arrived at Southampton, and within .iii. dayes after, he came to Winchester. and there goyng to church, was honozably receaved of the Byschoppes, & a great number of the Nobles foꝛ that purpose appointed. The next day he met with the Queene, with whome after he had longe and famillier talke: the seconde day being Saint James day (the chiefe patron of the Spaniards) the Mariage was in honozable maner solempnized betwene

*copyed with
the
original
in the
library
of the
King.
756*

151. of *Queene Mary*

betwene him and *Queene Mary*. And at this tyme the *emperours Ambassadors* being present, openly pronounced, that in consideration of that marriage, the *Emperour* had graunted and geuen vnto his sonne the *kingdome of Naples*. And shortly after, *King Phillip* and *Queene Mary* departed from *Winchester*, & with a goodly company came to *London*, wher they were most honorablye and triumphantly receaued with great provision.

Here I may not forget to commend that *sayd Mayor* *Sy: Thomas* whyt knight who about this tyme at his great costes and charges erected a College in *Oxford*, and named it *S. Iohns college*, and endewd the same with goodly possessions.

*Also dyed
hys lte at
Oxford &
Cambridge*

About this tyme also a righte worshipfull knight named *Sy: Thomas* *Hope reuelwed*, enlarged and erected another college in *Oxford* which in time past had bene a religious house, & named it *Trinitie college*, and endewd y^e sayd college with goodly possessions.

In this time also one *John* *Camus* *Englyshman* Doctor of *physicke* and famous, at his great costes and charges enlarged and builded the house sometyme, called *Connell hall* in the *uniuersitie of Cambridge*, and endewd y^e same with goodly possessions to thaduaunement & encrease of learning, & the same is now called *Connell Camus college*, and the said *Camus* also as a tower of lernig & of learned

learned men, caused the dead corpes of y^e famous clerke and phisiciaⁿ, called master Doctor Lynacre an Englishman, who was buried on the North syde of Paules church in London (whose grave was spoyled and his Epitaphe defaced) to be remoued f^ro th^ece vp into a vaulte in the wall on the East side of y^e North end of Paules, and hath engraue the same corpes in a Tombe of white Marble very richelye to his charges at the least of one .C. markes, meaning by laying him so high, that his bones hereafter maye lye in rest from spoylers, and that the same of so learned a man should be had in memo^rye untill the daye of the resurreccioⁿ of all flethe.

John Dauce Woodzoffe
Lyon William Cheller

1554
M. 2. 10. 1

Howe beganne the persecucion of those that had bene preachers in kinge Edwardes reigne, of the which manye were kept in prison f^ro preachinge after Queene Marye was proclaimed, some staid f^ro quarrels of debt & other thinges laide against them, untill the statutes were confirmed, wherebye iudgement myght proceade against them. Wherefore at London, in the beginning of february, John Hooper late Bysshoppe of Gloucester, John Bradford, Lawrence Saunders, Rowelande Tailour, John Rogers, & Ferrare late Bishop of saint

David

David

Queene Mary

Dauids, beyng preachers, because they would not receaue the Pope, & abiure theire opinions, were condemned and not longe after conueted all to those places where they had taught, there to be burned. The constant deathe of these preachers, amazed greatly manye Englishmen, and confirmed thei2 mynides in that doctrine that they had lerned of them.

About this time, certayne persons were appointed in commission for the amynacion of Heretiques and a greate number were brought in for matters of religion, out of al partes of the realme, but specially Kent, Essex, and Suffolke beside those which were apprehended at the Queenes first entrie. Many fled out of the Realme, and many offered them selves to prison and punishment, so that in this yere in son dzye places & at diuers tymes there were burned to the number of .80. beside those that dyed in prison, of the whiche some were caste into the fieldes and buried, some buried in the courtes and backsydes of the prisons where they died.

About this tyme a comon report was in England with great expectacion of the people for the space of halfe a yere and more that Quene Marye was conceaued with child. This reporte was made by the Queenes Whisitions and other wyghe aboute the courte, so that diuers were

were punished for saying the contrarie and commaundement was geuen in all churches, that supplication and prayer should be made for the Queenes good deliuerie. And aboute Aprill because her time was thought to be nighe, Midwifes, Doctors, and other things were provided, and in a redines, and by occasion of a certayne baine rumour in London & Welles were ronge, Bonefyers, & Processions made, not onely in that Citie, but by the meane therof, in moste partes of the realme, namely in Orforde in reioysing for the Queenes deliuerie, and that there was a Prince borne. But in yende all proued cleue contrarie, and the ioy & expectations of men, weare muche deceaued. For the people were fullye certified that the Queene nether was as then deliuered, nor after was in hope to haue any childe.

At this tyme manye talked diuersly some sayde that the rumoure of the Queenes conception was spread for a policie, some other affirmed, that she was deceaued by a timpanie, or other lyke disease, by reason whereof she thoughte her selfe with childe and was not. Some other thought that she was with childe, and that it dyd by some mischaunce miscary or els that she was bewitched. But what was the truth, I am not able to affirme.

And in this tyme the Lady Cly: a
 .Xiii. bethe

Queene Mary

bethe the Queenes sister, whiche from the tyme of wyattes conspiracie, hadde beene kepte in the Towler of London, was conueighed as Prisoner from London to Woodstoke besyde Oxforde, whiche as moste men thought, was because that that part of the Realme did more fauoure the Queenes proceedings & y^e ther was lesse daunger to stir rebellions then in y^e Citie of London, and countreis about y^e saue. All men at y^e time talked, y^e y^e Lady Elizabeth was veri sharply & vncourteously vsed, by sir Henry Benningfeld y^e was appointed to kepe her.

Also about this time D. Thiribi Bishop of Elye, and the Lord Mountague whiche in Lent laste passe, were sent as Ambassadors to Rome, to geue thākes to the holie Father, for his greater clemencie and goodnes shewed to the realme of Englande, did nowe retourne home & brought worde, that as y^e Pope was verie well pleased wth the all other thinges heare, so he was not contented that the churche goodes and landes were not restored, and signified that it was a thing not to be suffered.

1555

9.3.10.2. Sir William Thomas Lee.
Garret. John Machell.

This yere John Bradforde a Lernered and discrete man, whoe had ben one of the preachers in kinge Edwardes tyme that was before condemned, and hitther to kepte in prison, was now burned

ned in Smithfild in Londō þ first of July,
And now it was thought of manye
that Lady Elizabeth the Queenes sis-
ter, that was kepte in prison in Wood-
stocke should by some meanes or other,
be dispatched of her lyfe. But both shee
and the lord Courtney, whiche hether to
had bene in the Towre of London were
delivered of theire bandes, but in suche
sorte, that Ladye Elizabeth was apoin-
ted to a place certayne, and the Lord
Courtney was sent into Italye, where
shortly after he ended his lyfe, beinge
sicke and dead within .xiii. dayes, and
was honorably buried at Padway in a
cheste couered with veluet, with his ar-
mes about it, ouer þ pulpit place ther.
This Courtney was of þ blood royal
who after the death of his father the
Marques of Exeter, was brought to
the Towre of Londō beyng a chyld,
where he remained fro the latter tyme of
R. Henry þ. 8. to þ cominge of this Quēe.
at what tyme it was suspected lest some
stirre might ryse by his occasion: A
gentleman, bozne to trouble, for from
xii. yeres to .xxx. he had but twoe yeres
libertie, at what tyme he dyed.

Also aboute this tyme, Wythe, Wy-
thop of Lincolne, Wykes Wythoppe of
Gloucester, and Holman Wythoppe of
Wiltowre, were sent in commission to
Orford, from Cardinall Poole þ Popes
Legate, a gaine to examine Ridley and

Latimer &
Ridley
burned at
oxford

Stephen
Gardiner
Died

Queene Mary

Latimer, and if they would not recant,
& retourne to the church of Rome, then
to geue sentence against them and com-
mitte them to the secular power. Ther-
fore not long after, because they stood
constantly to that they had taughte and
would not reuoke it, they were both bur-
ned in the Towne ditch of Oxford, the
xvi. daye of October. In y^e tyme of the
examinacion, because the Bysshoppes de-
clared themselves, to be in the Popes co-
mission, neither Ridley, nor Latimer
would shewe anye reuerence vnto them,
therefore wer sharply taken by by the
Bishop of Lincolne, who commaunded
one of the officers to take of thei^r Cappes
because they would not do it theselues.

This yere died Stephen Gardiner,
Bishop of Winchester, who then was
Chauncellour of England, and in his
place was appointed D. Heath Arche-
bishop of Yorke.

At this tyme Whilpot Archdeacon of
Winchester in Kinge Edwardes tyme, &
one of the chiefe disputers in the Con-
uocation house of Paules, was b^ret about
the. xliii. of Nouember.

Also this yere Bokes Bishoppe of
Gloucester, was by the Cardinall sent
downe as Commissioner from the Pope
to Oxford, there to heare the examinaci-
on of Doctor Cranmer Archebysshop of
Caüterbury, and such thinges as should
be laid to his charge by Doctor Storpe
and

Doctor Martine, being sent in commis-
sion from the Queene, at whiche tyme
Cranmer makinge lowe obeysaunce to
them that sate in the Queenes name,
shewed no token of reuerence to the Bi-
shop, y^e was y^e Popes Comissioner. After
examinacio was heard, iudgement was
geuen against him, & he was condēned
of heresie. Wherefore the .xxi. of Marche
following (after he was disgraced by
Bonar Bishop of London, & Thylebye
Bishop of Ely sent downe for that pur-
pose) he was burned in the same place
where Kydley and Latimer before had
suffered.

So soone as Cranmer was putte to
death, Cardinall Woole was made Arch
bishop of Caunterburpe, whiche before
this time he would not take vpon him.

This yere was a great dearth both of
corne and victualles, and great deathe
of men & women by reason of hote bur-
nyng feuers, & other straunge diseases.

About the .xxvii. of June at Strat-
ford the Bowe. xlii. persons were bur-
ned for Religiō at one fyre. In this time
& before, persecucion was so vehement,
that within the compasse of this yere
in diuers places of Englād, at sondrye
tymes were burned aboue. 86. persons
of y^e which many were womē & maydes.
By Thomas M William Harper &
Dffley. John Whyte

A conspiracye was made by certame
meane

*Examiner
burned at
Oxford*

1556

M. 4. P. 1

Queene Mary

meane persons in Englande, whose purpose was to haue robbed the Queenes Exchequer to thys entente as the talke was, that they myght be hable to maintayne warre agaynst the Queene. This matter was bittered by one of the conspirators, wherefoze Udall, Dethick, Frogmorton, Pecham, and one Stauro, were apprehended and put to death for ysame. And certayne of the sayd conspiracy fled into Fraunce and other places.

In this yere came to London an Ambassadour from the kyng of Russelnde, vnto the Queene, whose costes and charges, from the time he entred into England out of Scotland (for there by tempest of weather, he was forced to lande) was borne by the englishe Marchantes, that traualled that contrey.

Martin Bucer, and Paulus Fagius two learned men, who in kynges Edwardes time came into England, by the procurement of Crammer, Archbishop of Canterbury, and shortly after were appointed to read at Cambridge, did their end there lyes, as befoze it may apere, and had bene buried fure yeres: wer now taken out of theyr graues and bzent, vpon the market hill in Cambridge.

About this time also, the Lord Sturton, who most cruellye, villanously and tyrannously, had slaine and murdered ii. gentlemen, was for the same arreigned and

and condemned at Westminster, and shortly after was conueyghed to Salisbury, and there haged the. vi. of March. The Queene & Counsell were much displeased with this cruell acte of the Lord Sturtons, & therfore fearing lest the people might take place in other, willed procelle and iudgement to proceade against him, in such sort as befoze is mencioned.

This yere also continued the greate dearth that began a yere or two past in such sorte that Wheate and Rye, were solde commonlye for. v. s. and. vi. s. viii. pence the bushell. But towarde haruest the price fell so much (and especiall ye after new Corne came in) y^e within. viii. weekes and lesse, it came from. vi. s. to xvi. pence a bushell.

In this yere it was ordered by acte of comon counsaill that in euery warde in London there should bee apoynted one man which should be found at the charges of the ward by tozne and course of houses to watch & to go all night long about the werde with a litle Bell in hys hand, which at euery lane and strete corner he should tolle. iiii. tymes, & then crye looke well to your Fire and Candle. And this was in vse in euery warde in London: and y^e same man was called the Bell man, but this deuice had no continuance, for within lesse then. iiii. Monethes it was clearelye suppressed and left of, Surcelie the pollery was good and very necessarye for the good order of the

corn

Price fell of corn

Queene Mary

of the Citie for this was y^e frayer alway
both of whoze and thief and the belwzap
er and warning geuer of fyres & other
mischiefes, and therfore great pitie it is
y^e so good an order shoulde haue no bet
ter continuance. The cause of the lea
ming of this watchman as is comunly
sayd, was that many Citizens murmu
red and grudged to paye the poozeman
his wages when it came to his tozne,
whiche in som wardes was not. iiii. d. of
a householder in a whole a yere. Wh that
common aucthorite woulde not onely
take order for the refozmacion of suche
froward myndes as hinder good do
inges, but also erect again the sayd good
order and pzouide maintenance for the
same. In other countries wher cities ar
most pollitiquely gouerned this order
is most diligently obserued and kept to
their great praise and commendacion,
and to the suertye of their supteous and
royal Cities.

Also about this time king Philip, who
had been a good season in Flaunders, to
take possession and gouernement of the
lowe countreyes, retourned into Englad
in Marche, & passed thzough Lodon, be
yng accompanied with the Queene and
nobles of y^e realme. But because greate
trouble was towarde betwene him, & the
Frenche kyng, he taried not long here,
but passed the Seas againe into Flau
ders, & made great pzouisiō of warrs a
gainst

gainst the French king, out of all partes. And at this time, although there was no occasion for Queene Marye to haue warre with the French king, neither was the French king, willing to fall out with the Englands, yet the Queene in her husbands behalfe, proclaimed warre against the French king, and shortly after set an armye to ayde king Phillip, whereof Thearle of Penbroke was generall. At this time diuers other noble men & gentle men, such as especially were suspected for religion, at the Queenes appointment with great costes preparing themselves, went ouer to serue king Phillip.

By Thomas & Richard Pallary
Curtis. James Altham.

1557
M. 5. P. 4.

The armie that the last yere went ouer the Seas, with Thearle of Penbroke eiopning with king Phillip, besieged Saint Quintaines in Fraunce.

And shortly after they comming, about the .x. daye of August, many of the chiefe capitaines, and noble men of Fraunce, were taken prisoners. And the .xviii. day of the same Moneth, by the helpe of the English men the Towne was taken and in rewarde of they well doing, king Phillippe gaue them the spoyle of the Towne. But the Swart Butters being displeased therewith, set vpon the English men as they were taking the spoyle, and killed a greate nnumber. This grudge was with much difficultie appeased, and men

Queene Mary

men thought if The Englishmen beyng much fewer in number had not been oppressed with the multitude of other, that it would haue growen to great slaughter on both pates. At this siege the lord Hery, yongest sone to the Duke of Northumberland was slayne with a gonne, as he stouped on the wall and stayed to rippe his hose at the knee, thereby to be the more nymble.

Aboute thys time Doctor Weston, chiefe disputer against Cranmer, Rydley, and Latimer at Orford, was in displeasure with Cardinall Poole, and other Bishoppes, because he was unwilling to geue vp his deanery and house of Westminster, vnto the Monkes and religious men, whome in dede he fauored not, although in other thinges he maintained the Church of Rome. How be it, by very importunate sute, he gaue vp Westminster, and was made Deane of Windsoze, where not longe after he was apprehended in aduoutrie, and for the same by the Cardinall, was putte from all his spirituall luynges, wherefore he appealed to Rome, and woulde haue fled out of the Realme, but he was take by the way, & comitted to y^e Tower of London, and there he remained vntyll Queene Elizabeth was proclaimed Queene, at whiche tyme he beyng delivered, fell sicke and dyed. The common talke & opinton was, that if he had not so sodeinlye

so deiniye ended his lyfe, he woulde haue opened and reuealed the purpose of the chiefe of the clergie, which was, to take by kinge Henries bodye at Wyndesore and to haue burned it.

At this time Quene Mary had taken great loane of money, as well of the citie of London, as also of moste riche men in all partes of the realme, for the sending abroade a great number of prynte seales, required and had a. C. pound of all such as were counted welthy, whether the were gentlemē or other. At this thyng many murmured, and so muche the more, for there had bene great paymentes graunted & payde befoze, by Acte of parliament

The common people, whiche befoze for the Quenes sake fauoured king Philip, and the Spaniardes: at this tyme spake much against the, thinking those paymentes to come especially by his occasion and charges of warre.

The Bishops of England stil continued to burne people for matters of religion. So that this yere in diuers places were executed to the nōber of. 67. or thereabout, of which nōber. 11. were women.

At this tyme, although open hostilitie were betwene England & Fraunce, yet the Towne of Calyce, and the holds thereabouts, were very slenderly manned, and smally looked vnto. wherefoze the French kyng, who of long tyme ho-

Queene Mary

ped to recouer those partes, vnderstand-
ding by his spyes how the matter went,
omitted not this occasiō, but made great
preparance both by sea and land. This
his doying was espyed and suspected, by
the deputies of Calice and Guynes, &
woord thereof was sent vnto the Coun-
sell of England: But the matter was
partely neglected, and partly not credy-
ted. Whereupon the French kynge ha-
uyng a great army in a redines, ouer y
whiche the Duke of Guyse was chiefe
captain, came suddenly with his said po-
wer in y beginning of January. & tooke
first Newnam bridge, then Ricesbanke,
thirly & in short space, y Towne of Ca-
lice, and lastely the Castle of Guynes.
The Lord Gray of Wylton that was
Capitaine of Guines, valiantly resisted
the French kinges power a good space,
and killed a great number of them. But
in the ende perceauinge that no succour
came out of England, and that he could
not long continue, he yelded, and was
caried as prisoner into Fraunce, where
he continued all Queene Maryes time.
Beside the Lord Gray, the Lord Went-
ford also Deputy of Calice, the Capi-
taines, of the Castell, and vnuers other
gentlemen were taken prisoners in the
Towne, the merchautes and other peo-
ple spoiled, and sent away in great mise-
rye. Thus was the Towne of Calice
lost in. iiii. dayes, which befoze the English
men

6.8.1.7.8.9
12.3.4.5.6

men did winne it, besieged the same .xl. monethes. And it was first take by king Edward the third, the .xx. yere of his reygne, and had nowe bene in the quyet possession of the Englishmen. 216. yeres, wherefoze the losse of it, at this time much greued all English hartes. And as they iudged the losse therof a gret dishonour to the Realme, so did they thinke it a straunge thinge, how the Towne, which so many yeres had bene fortified, with all munitions that coulde be deuised, should now in so short space be take of our enemies.

But this is for a truthe, that when the Counsell of Englande vnderstoode that Calice was besieged, and in greate daunger, there was with all speede possible great prouision, and power sufficient leuyed to raise the siege. But such a tempest then happened and continued for y space of. lxxx. .v. daies, y the like hath not bene sene in manes memorie (which some sayde was done by sorcerye, but the truth is knowen to god but so it was, y no ship could brooke the Sea, and luche of the Quenes shippes as did aduēture were shaken and tozue to pitifully and retourned with great daunger and losse. And so for want of passage, Calice then was lost, the which els might haue bene kept, by the remouing of the siege.

Now agayne the Queene requyred
 P. 1. a greate

Queene Mary

a greate loane of ~~W~~oneye of manye per-
sones in all partes of the realme. Of soe
shee tooke. r. pounde, of some. rr. poude,
of some. xl. pounde and of some. l. poude,
accozding as theire substaunce and pos-
sessions were. This loane caused grea-
ter grudge and mourmuring of the peo-
ple then thother had done befoze.

1558
M. G. P. 5
Syr Tho: John Halse
mas Lee. Richard Champney

This yere in diuers places manye
were executed for religion. In June. vii.
were burned in Smithfielde at one fier.
In July at Bzainfozde. vi. at one fyer,
& in other places many, as at Ro: wiche,
Colchester, Ipswiche, Bury. &c.

All this yere king Phillip was ab-
sent, and retourned not into the realme
whereat (as many men did grudge) so
Queene Mary (as some report) conceaued
great unkindnes, and not long after fal-
lyng daungerouslye sicke, ended her life
the. xviij. daye of Nouember. And imme-
diately after dyed Cardinall Poole, and
a little befoze. ii. of her Physicions,
and dyuers Bilhoppes and no-
blemen whome the

Queene gretly
esteemed.

(..)

*this yere
my gran
de motte
latrem
Hord
Dorothy
in m...*

1558

1605

Queene Elyzabeth.



After the decease of
 quene Mary, whose
 gouernement as be-
 fore appeareth (was
 not so much disliked
 of manye, as it was
 condemned almost
 of all, aswell for the
 seueritie and shed-
 ding of much innocent bloode, as also
 for the wast and spoyle of the treasure of
 this Realme, the losse of Calice, and ma-
 kyng straungers ouer pryue to the state
 and secrete affaires of the same: God (the
 father of all goodnes) hauynge compas-
 sion vppon this Realme at the earnest
 praiers and petitions of some good peo-
 ple, and when it was seene meete to his
 good pleasure, did not onely take the
 saide Queene Marye from vs, but also
 in her place dyd sende to reigne ouer vs
 the most mercifull Lady, named the La-
 dy Elizabeth our redoubted soueraigne
 and chiefe gouernour beinge the seconde
 daughter to the renoumed and most fa-
 mous prince Kinge Henrye the eighth and
 sister to the godly king Edwarde the. vi.
 and also to the last Queene Marye, whome
 the same almightie god, hath by special
 miracle preserved in her innocencie from
 the malice, spoyle, and daunger, of her
 P. ii. extremes

Queene Elyzabeth

extreme enemies. And so the said noble vertuous, & mercifull Lady, tooke vppō her, (as of right vnto her appertained) & regall gouernement of the Crown and Realme of Englande and was proclaimed with sounde of Trompet at Westminster, and in the Citie of London the .xvii. daye of Nouember, the yere of Chyiste .1558. Queene of Englande Fraunce and Irelande, defendour of the faith. &c. to the greate ioy and comfort of the people that hearde the same. At the whiche proclamation were such sounds and reioysing of the people with Bonefyers, and banquetings of frendly neighbours in the streetes, as befoze y tyme hath bene selcome seene.

Shoxtly after this proclamation the Queenes maiestie being then lodged at her former priuate house of battfelde, came from thence to the Citie of Londo and rested in y house of the Lord North, whiche sometime was called the Charter house, and from thence remoued to the Tower of London, where she remained vntill the .xiiii. day of January next folowing, at whiche time she passed thorough the citie of London toward her coronacion.

In this meane tyme the Maior, & Citizens of Londo hauing intelligence of the daye and time appointed for her highnes passage thorough the Citie, did bewtifie the same. And when the daye
of her

of her passage was come, her highnes being placed in her Chariot within the Tower of London lifted vp her eyes to heauen and sayde.

O Lorde almighty and euerlasting God, I geue the most hartye thanks þ thou hast beene so mercifull vnto me, as to spare me to beholde this ioyfull daye. And I knowledg that thou hast dealte as wonderfully with me as thou diddest with thy true and faithfull seruaunt Daniell the pzophet, whome thou deliueredste out of the denne, from the crueltie of the greddy raging Lions: euen so was I ouerwhelmed, and onely by the deliuered. To thee therefore be onely thanks, honoz, and praise for euer Amen.

Then her grace passed from the Tower thorough þ Citie of Lōdon whiche was ordained and decked with sondye pageauntes and sightes as a manifest declaration of the good willes of þ Citizēs to wardes her maiesty. As in gracious strete, Cornhill, Soper lane ende, þ lyttle conduyt, and in Fletestrete.

The first pageant declared þ longe desired vnitie which by our most dreade Lady, is surely knitte betwene vs and þ holy gospel and veritie of our sauour Iesus Christ.

The seconde set forth before her eyes the seat of gouernance supported by vertues, which suppressed the vices and enemies of the same.

*Her ma.
prayer.*

pageant

1

2

Queene Elizabeth.

3

The third manifestly depainted the eight beatitudes mentioned in the fyfth chapiter of Saincte Mathewes gospell which iustly was applyed vnto her highnes.

A

The fourthe contained the ruinous state of this realme, now by her grace restored to y^e dignitie of a flourishing comwealth, and also how time leading vs a weery iorney at length gaue vs y^e light of gods worde by the handes of this our most gracious Queene.

5

The fiftth compared the polittique gouernement of the woorthye *Deborah* vnto the present state of our most gracious Queene, whose althoughe shee had reigned but a sparke of tyme: yet shee hadde at large sette out in her selfe the full propertye of a good and vertuous gouernour.

Elizabeth

And as shee passed thozonghe Ludgate, one nere vnto her, repeted y^e great charge that the Citie hadde beene at, to whome she gaue this woorthy aunswere, that shee well considered the same, and that it should be remembred. Also being humblye requested at the petition of the Maiour of London, whose presented vnto her maiestie in a purse one thousande markes in Golde, that shee would continue their good Ladye, shee gaue aunswere, that if neede should bee, shee would willingly in their defence spend her bloode, these woorthy aunswers shee
wed

Queene Elizabeth Fo 172

wed forth the excellent harte of a noble
princes.

Sy^r William Thomas Lodge
Belvet Knight. Roger Martin

1559

I

The xx. daye of Januarie nexte fol-
lowing began a Parliament at West-
minster, and in this Parliament y^e firste
fruites and tenthes were restored to the
Crowne, and also the sup^{re}m^e gouerne-
ment ou^r the state ecclesiasticall, which
Queene Mary hadde p^{er}mitted and as-
signed to the Pope. Likewise the booke
of common praierz and administration
of the sacramentes in our mother tonge
was restored.

This Parliament time the Queenes
maiestie appoynted a conference o^r dis-
putacion to be had at Westminster church
concerninge matters of religion, but the
matter came to none effecte.

Before in the tyme of Queene Ma-
rye, ye hearde of the losse of the Towne
of Calice, wonne by the traiaile of the
F^rench m^en & practise of y^e Duke of Guise
from Englande and made French. The
same Duke of Guise not so contented
practised yet a greater attempt, making
his accompte to b^{ri}ng it well to passe,
whiche was the spoyle and conqueste
of all Englande: and fo^r an enteraunce
vnto the same he daylye conueyed m^en of
warre into Scotlande and kept towne
and fortresses there, in stronge maner,
to the great annoyance of the inhabitants

P. liii.

of

Queene Elizabeth.

of that lande, who being so sore grieved
and oppressed with straungers: were at
the last compelled for their owne saue-
gard, not onely to praye, but also to sue
vnto the Queenes maiesty of England
for ayde to expelle the French, whoe
sought to subuert that Realme, and to
anner it to the Crowne of Fraunce. And
our soueraigne lady the Queene hauing
so good occasion and foreseeing the prac-
tise and malicious purpose of the Guyse,
and considering that the Queene there-
of was in Fraunce married, and gover-
ned, and not able to vse the libertie of her
crowne did with all expedition sende to-
wardes Scotlande the Duke of Porfolk
as generall, who remained at Warwik,
and the Lorde Grey of Wilton beinge
lieutenannt entred Scotlande wythe a
sufficient power to ioyne with the Scots
against the French. And in the ende her
grace sent Syr Willia Cecill knyght:
her maiesties principall secretory toge-
ther with maister Doctor Motton to
treate with the french, whoe by theyre
wisdomes so well ordered them selues
that they enforced the French to de-
parte to the greate quietnes and saftyte
both of Englande and Scotlande, and
therupon her maiestie reuoked her army
after the fortres there were raised withoute
any seizure or holding of any pece with-
in the grounde of Scotland.

This

This yere þ Queenes maiestye by þ aduise of her most honozable counsell published a proclamacion for þ abolisshment & suppression of al þ corrupte base and copper moneyes then curraunt in this Realme of Englande coyned in the tymes and raygne of Kyng Henrype the eight, Kyng Edward the sixte, and Queene Marpe,, to the great flaunder, losse, ruine, and decaye of the Realme of Englande. And shortlye after her grace restored vnto all her subiectes fine & pure sterling moneyes both of golde and siluer to the great honor of the Realme, & the admiration of al men then liuing, and to be remembred as a great conquest to all posteritie.

About this time also her highnes findinge this realme soze enfeebled for lack of armour, munition, and powder, for the repulse of the enemy, did so amply & largelye prepare sufficient furniture for the same, as Englande hath iuste cause to praise and geue thanks to God and her maiesty, for that it is certain, y the realm was neuer so replenished with armour & weapons as at this present it is.

By William Thomas Roe.
Chester. Christopher Drap.

1560

2

This By William Chester soone after the erection of Christs hospitall in London, beinge called to the office of the Shrieualty was very desirous to do something

Queene Elizabeth

thing to the comfort and encouraging of youth to learning. And taking advise at the last he caused a goodly order of disputation yerely to be kepte in the said hospitall at the feast of S. Bartholome the Apostle, at the whiche were present the Lord Maiour and his bretherne the Aldermen with the most parte of the learned counsell of the Citie, as indifferente iudges of that disputation. And in thend he rewarded the disputers that did well with penne of golde and Siluer, and their teachers and scolemaisters with the money berpe liberallye and worshipfully. And shortly after, Syr Martyn Bowes knight and Alderman of London dyd adde to the same disputation in rewarde to the disputers Bowes and arrowes of siluer, and in rewarde to the Maister money berpe worshipfully, geuyng the Maiour and his bretherne at their departing a banquet of wyne and peres for their peines taking. And this goodly order of disputation continued from the yere of our lorde 1554. vnto the firste yere of our soueraigne Ladye the Quenes excellentie reigne that now is 1558. and then it clerely ceased: But of what occasion I know not, but great pite it is that so good a deede, so wel begon, & being both so profitable & comendable to the citie, should so suddenlye be put in oblivion, God graunt it may by some good person be retained, & for that cause haue I made this note.

Queene Elizabeth Fo 174

This yere in þ moneth of June. 1561
e the fourth day of the same, chaunced a
terrible tempest of thūder and lightning
and specially about the Citie of London
where it did muche harme in many pla-
ces, but chiefly in Dowles church of Lo-
don, which by the same lightning in the
same tempest was set on fyer, & first kin-
deled in the top of the Steple of the same
churche, whiche was two hundzeth foote
highe from the battlements of the Stone
woorde, & bzent downwarde so terrible
& so vehemently, y within lesse space the
thzee howzes, the same Steple and fowre
great roofes of the saide church, & þ tim-
ber of the nether Isles of the same, were
vtterly consumed and bzent to ashes, to
the greate terrour and feare of all the be-
holders, but specially to the inhabitants
of the Citie of London.

After this greate mischaunce, the
Quenes maiestie being muche greued
foz the losse of so bewtiful a monument,
directed her highnes letters to þ Maior
of the citie of London, willing him to as-
semble the Citizens to take some order
foz speciall ayde and helpe foz the repay-
ring againe of the saide monument, and
shew of her most gracious disposicion to
geue a comforte vnto other foz the fur-
theraunce therof did presently geue and
deliuer in gold one thousand marke and
a warrant foz one thousand lode of tim-
ber to be take out of her maiesties woods

Dowles
steple
was burned
and dmi
1561

Queene Elizabeth

or els where, and the citizens of London graunted one beneuolence, and thre fifteenes to be forthwith payde, & the clergy of England vnder the prouince of Caunterbury graunted to geue the .xl. parte of the balew of theyr benefices beinge charged withe firste frutes, and not beinge charged with first frutes, to pay the .xxx. parte, & the clergy of the dioces of London graunted to geue the .xxx. part of their benefices beyng in first frutes, and the .xx. part beinge out of first frutes. And immediately by the commaundement of the Queenes hyghnesse, her priue counsell tooke order that .vi. citizens of London and two of the clergye of the churche of Bowles had charge & commaundement to ouersee and set forward this woork. Who made such expedicion, that within one moneth next folowing the burning therof, the whole church, that is to say all the lower greate roofes of the same, were couered with boordes & leade after the maner of a false roofe. And the greatnes of the worke dyspatched in so shorte tyme, could scarcely be credited of any, but of such as knew and sawe the same. And the cause of this greate haste was for feare of rayne which myght haue perished the hautes to the destruction of the whole churche and people that were therein. And before the sayd yeare was fully ended, all the syde Jiles of the sayde churche were made and framed of new and mayne

mayne tymbre and couered with leade, and fully finished. And the same yere also the great rooſe of the Weſt ende was framed and made of newe and great timber in Workeſhire and brought to Londō by ſea, and ſet vp and couered with leade and fully finiſhed. And in like maner ſo in the ſaide yere the whole rooſe & frame of the Eaſt ende of the ſaide church was made in Workeſhire and brought by ſea to London, and there laiſde ready to be raiſed when the ſeaſon of the yere ſerued. This one thinge reſteth to be tolde, that by eſtimacion of wiſe men. x. thouſande pounde moze then is yet graunted vnto it, will not perſit & finiſh the church and ſteple, in ſuche ſorte as it was before the burning thereof.

In this time alſo by reaſon of the Queenes maiesties letters directed to h^e Lord Mayor and his brethren of this cite of Londō about h^e burning of Waules there were certaine Aldermen and commoners of the ſaide cite named and called together by the auctoritie of h^e ſaid Lord Mayor to deuise ſome good order and ſpedye remedye fo^r the reliefe and comfort of the ſaide cite whenſoeuer anye chaunce of ſyer hereafter ſhould happen (as god fo^rbid) within the ſaid cite o^r liberties thereof. And the perſons ſo called after ſondry metinges and with good aduiſement and deliberacion agreed & penned a certaine order fo^r the ſpedy remedye thereof

Queene Elizabeth.

therof, aswell for the redy knowledg of
the place whersoever the same shoul
happen to be, and for the sodaine extin-
guishing and suppressing of the same, as
also for the safe keepyng of the gooddes of
such persons, in whose houses any such
shoulde chaunce, whiche orders and
rules vndoubtedly would be to the great
comfozt and safetie of the Citie and Citi-
zens of the same if they were published
and made knowen in tyme and executed
accozdingly. But what shoulde I saye, I
can but lament, not onely for this but
also for manye suche painefull and profit-
table labors which for good gouernemēt
of this citie hath bene taken. And as sone
as the talking thereof is done, and the
bookes framed & deliuered, so sone is it
put in obliuio, & nothing at all thought
vpon, vntill an houre after y^e mischiefe be
past. I can blame no body, but there is a
fault in some body.

This yere the Queenes maiestie pub-
lished a proclamacion y^e. xv. daye of No-
uember, wherin her grace not onely re-
stored to y^e realme small pieces of siluer
moneys, as y^e piere of. vi. d. iiii. d. iiii. d. ii.
d. i. d. i. d. ob. iiii. q. but also forbad al ma-
ner of foraine coyne to be currant w^{thin}
this realme of England, aswell Gold as
siluer, except two sortes of Crownes of
gold, where of y^e one was y^e french crowne
and the other a flēmish crowne.

1561

By Willia^m
Parper.

Humphrey Barkerfield
Alexander Auenon.

As before ye haue harde that the duke of
 Gloucestre did first seeke by enteraunce into
 Scotlande to haue ouerronne England
 so now he minded the subuersion (I will
 not say of his owne countrey, but of Fra-
 unce) he himselfe beinge a stranger to y^e
 realme & borne in Lozeyn. For wheras
 he sawe me vniuersally genen to y^e know-
 ledge of God, y^e skil wherof teacheth obe-
 dience & loue to y^e king, & peace embegge
 all men: he beinge of an ambitious & vn-
 quiet nature, & loth big at such mens well
 doing, as were either his betters or bys
 equalles for y^e their liues were contrary to
 his liking, and disdaininge that anye
 shoulde haue place or authoritie eyther
 aboue him or with him, for y^e in his owne
 conceit, he tooke him selfe to be the wo-
 thiest aboue al others, coulde not rest, til
 he had deuised the distruction of the best.
 And hauing occasion by reason of y^e p^og-
 age of the frenche king, to doe what him
 best lyked: he attempted greates matters
 in Fraunce, and violettly hath followed
 his will, in breaking of good order, & al-
 tering of thinges wel, to the greates hurt
 & distourbanse of y^e setteled whole king-
 dome of Fraunce, contrary to the mind
 both of the Queene & the kinge of Spa-
 uare being protectors of the kyng and
 his realme, and contrarie to the edicte
 made by the kinge Queene and whole
 estate of Fraunce. And also that he pur-
 poseth

Queene Elizabeth.

poseth (as is to be thought) not only a generall murder and destruction of y^e subiectes of Fraunce, but the lyke spoyle & subuersion of all professors of y^e gospel bothe in Englande and in the reste of ch^ristendome (if God will suffer him) only for thaccomplishment of hys ambycious mynd and for the maintenaunce of the romyshe seate, againste whiche Doynges of the saide Duke, the prince of Condé being of the bloode royal with other of the nobilitie, and commons of Fraunce assembled theselues in armour for sauegarde of the Kyng and Queene and for the preservation of common quiet established in the saide edictes, and for the defence of the innocent professors of the gospel of ch^riste, whome the saide Guise most cruelly, and tyrannously killed and murdered to the number of an hundred thousande persones, and many of them flaine when they were at praier in the churches, and callynge on the name of God. Wherefore the Queenes maiesty considering his outrageous doings, and these imminent periles, and hauyng also a carefull zeale and loue, to the vertuous Lady the frenche Queene & her yong sonne the frenche Kyng, and to y^e state of that Realme, but chiefly to the preservation of this her highnes realme of England, was contented to receaue into her gouernement, such Townes in Fraunce as might reliefe the good subiectes of y^e same

same, and also laye daungerously to the hurt and annoyauce of this realme. And for the maintenaunce of those townes, and namely for *sewehauē* in *Normandy*. her highnes was enforced to sende ouer the honozable and valiant capitaine, *h* Earle of *Marwicke*, accompanied with diuers other both noble, hardye, & worthy Capitaines, vnto the Towne of *sewehauen*, for the defence and saie keeping thereof, against the *Guises* tirāny, furnished with a comely & warlike crew of lustye & hardy souldiours, having also with them sufficient furniture of *armoz*, artillery, and victualles.

This yere also the Quenes maiesty directed her highnes commissiō vnder the great seale of *Englād*, to diuers knightes and other worshipfull men. Dated *h* xxvi. day of *November* in *h* fourth yere of her highnes raigne, *h* they should beue *h* grounds about *h* Citie of *Lōdō*, w^{thin} two miles compass thereof, & to restore into suche grounds, filches, or closes, all such markes as in times past had ben vsed to be there placed, for *h* archers *h* resorted out of *h* Citie of *London* and suburbs of the same, to shoote at, namelpe from the first yere of *King* *Henry* the eight, and to pul doune such hedges, and quickelettes, and to fill by suche brode ditches, as weare an hinderauce to *h* shoters that vled that ground, and incōueniēt places to make bridges of one foote broade, for the archers to passe ouer, at the coles and charges of the owners and

Queene Elizabeth

farmors of the same, onely for that her grace, wou'de haue that moſte noble & ſa-
mouſe game of ſhooting which hath bee
accepted & ſtrength & glory of englañd) mai-
teined & cōtinued, which by ſaid cōmiſ-
ſioners was diligēty & effectually execu-
ted and done.

1562

4

By Tho: William Alyn
mas Lodge Richard Chäberlein

The laſt yere ye heard of a great po-
wer ſet to Newbauen for ſ fortification
therof againſt ſ French. & in this time the
Prince of Condy with his power mette
in field with ſ Duke of Guiſe at a place
called Dreux in Normandy, where ſ vic-
tory was doubtfull of lōge tyme, for the
ſlaughter & great loſſe of men was cōty-
nually on ſ Guiſes army: But ſuch is ſ
hap & chaūce of warre ſ in thēde of ſ con-
ſlict ſ Prince of Condy was takē priſoner.

And in this yere ſ towne of Roane in
Normandy was beſieged by ſ French,
ouer whome ſ king of Nauarre was ge-
nerall, in ſ which towne a great nōber of
ſ French ſubiects beinge proteſtants
had placed thē ſelues for feare of lyke tir-
rāny bleſed before by ſ D. of Guiſe. And o-
uer ſ inhabitants of ſ towne the Earle
Montgōmbrey had ſ chiefe charge & bleſed
him ſelfe very wiſely & valiantly. Not-
withſtāding after diuers & ſondry cruell
aſſaultes & cōſlictēs, ſ towne was takē &
th inhabitants thereof ſore ſpoyled & ran-
ſaked. This Montgōmbrey was be ſ kil-
led & cry ſ firſt of ſ name French kinge,

Queene Elizabeth Fo 178

as he came with him at the Tilt, & at the sieg
of the said towne of Roan, he was the occasi-
on of the death of the king of Navarre. And
about this time also theaforesaid Guise
being hated of many for his great cruel-
tie was by a desperate souldiour (called
poltrot sodeinly as he rode) slain with a
dagge as he was coming in the Evening
from a mount the he had caused to be made at
the siege of Dreace. This poltrot immedi-
ately after the dede, hauing an excellent Gnet
which befoze he had bought purposelye
set the spurs vnto him & fled, & after he had
rode almost xx. mile the nyght being dark
he lost his waye & retourned backe again
among the Guises army, from where agayn
he fledde, & was lodged the night in a far-
mers house, where the next day he was ta-
ken. And after examinacion he was for this
cruell murder condempned to be drawn in
pieces wth horse, which was done accord-
ingly. & at the time of his death, although
befoze he had accused Monsieur Chatillou ad-
miral of France & certaine other to be the p-
rurors of this murder, yet the he accused
him self to be the only aucthor & doer therof.

This yere also the 23. day of May. 1563
did the French king send the Marquis de
Dreux to besige the town of Rochefort,
but ther he nothing gained for evermo-
ze he had the foyle & repulse to the gret praise
& commendacion of the earle of Warwick, who
did in presence most valiantly encourage his
souldiours. But shortly after followed the
whole

Queene Elizabeth

whole power of Fraunce, wher alſo ceaſe
ſo they had many times not oly þe repulſe
but alſo loſt a great nōber of theyr beſt
ſoldiers. And herein (during þe ſeege of þe
ſayd Towne) appeared þe valiaunt hartes
& ſtout courages of al our cōntrey men,
who albeit the dreadful plague did ſo
wonderfuly conſume them that euen þe
ſtreets lay full of the ſtinking Corpes
not hable to be buried ſoꝝ the multitude
of them that died, and albeit they were
ſo greivouſly annoyed with want of freſh
victuales, and chiefly of freſhe waters,
whiche the enemy by long ſiege had cut
off: yea and although the ſhot of the Ca-
non lieng within .xxvi. paces of þe towne
was ſo terrible as the lyke hath not bēe
hard and that the enemy alſo had made
ſondry great breaches into the Towne,
and had geuen thereunto dyuers cruell
aſſaultes, yet ſuche was the courage &
ſaye of our countrymen in all theſe mi-
ſerable diſtreſſes, that the enemy there
with being abaſhed requested to Parle,
that is to ſaye that the French myghte
haue conference with our valiaunt cap-
taines to treate of ſome indifferent and
reaſonable order to be had & take betwē
them ſoꝝ thaduoyding of þe great deſtruc-
tion & effuſion of bloude that vpon the
cruell aſſault and entrie of the Towne
might happen vppon both partes. And
the right honorable the Earle of War-
wicke aſſented vnto theiꝝ request. In the
whiche Parle oꝝ conference, it was ho-
norablely

nozably agreed that we shoulde departe
with armou, and municion, bagge and
baggage, wherein the noble Earle of
Warwicke as he had before shewed
him selfe a balliaunt captaine, so now
he shewed himself to be both prudent &
Polletique, so by accepting of these ho-
norable condicions, he saved the lyses of
a great number, whiche otherwise esca-
ping the skourge of the plague, muste
nedes haue fallen vnder the edge of the
swoorde. And in this tyme of Warle the
the balliant Earle of Warwicke standig
at a breache in his hosen and doblet, in y
sight of his enemies, was by a lewde sol-
dyour of the French (contrarge to the
lawe of armes) shot thorough the thigh
with a haquebuthe.

In the tyme of this long and terrible
siege of Newe haven, many of our Eng-
lishemen being visited with y pestilence,
retorned into England, by reaso where-
of diuers partes of the realm were infec-
ted wth the that plague and manye died
thereof. But immediately after the deli-
uery bp of the said Towne, our soldy-
ours retourning home to England, the
infection meruelously encreaced in son-
dry places, but moste chiefly in the Citie
of London, so that there dyed in the said
Citie and suburbes of the same, from y
vi. day of Aprill. 1563. vnto the last daye
of Nouember next following. 23000. per-
sons. And at the first entraunce of this
plague into the Citie, the Mayor and

Z.iii.

his

*the greata
plauge in
London*

mensis. Apr. 1563.

*An. 1592.
the greata
plauge in
London.*

Queene Elizabeth

*a hand
plany in
London*

An^o 1603

his brethren tooke order that all such houses as were infected therewith, should haue a heddlesse crosse colour blew wth this wytting vnder the fote of the same *Per signum Tau* set ouer the strete doore, but these crosses encreaced so sore & the citiezens were crossed alway so fast, y^t at length they were faine to leaue thei^r crosses, & to referre the matter to Gods good mercifull hand.

This yere also by reason of y^e continuall plague in the citie of London & s^ody other places of the realme as is aforesaid there was no Wighelmas tearme kept, and the parliament was proroged vnto the v. day of October. 1564.

1563

Sy^r John Edward Wakes
White Rowland Heyward

5

In this Mayors tyme by reason of y^e plague there was kept no Mayors feast at the yelde hall as befoze had bene accustomed, and the Mayor took his othe at the Tower gate.

Nowe the Lords of Anwarp & other of the lowe countreis belonging to the King of Spaine for feare of the plague (as they said) which as ye hard befoze reined in England & chiefly in London, did procure diuers prohibitions against our Merchants of England, as well against cariēg of our commodities into those partes, as also for bzinging of certain of thei^r commodities into this realme of England but to report as many haue said, y^e lordes of Anwarp whose pride is great, together

ther to the Cardinall & Clergy of those countreys whose malice towards England for religion is no lesse, did procure those prohibitions against our merchātes of England rather of spite and disdain of the Englishe nation, then for any other iust cause, & as sōo wise men thinke to make a mutue in this land. wherefore after long tolleracion and sufferāce of these iniuries susteyned by our merchātez, who being by long tract of time greatly charged and hindered of theyr trade, they were inforced to make their humble sute vnto the Queenes maiestie that they might be licenced to seke some other place or countrey to trade vnto. And in thend it was agreed that they should trade into westfriland vnto the towne of Emiden and the rather for that the Lordes & gouernors of that towne had sued to haue them thether, and had offered vnto them many great & larg priuileges wth promes of moue louinge and frendly enterteynment & finally thether they are gone wth r^l. sayle of good shipes laden wth Englishe clothes. God send them a good market with a prosperous and profitable retorne.

This yere also by reasoⁿ of the former prohibitions made by the procurement of y^e lordes of Anwarp as aforesaid, of y^e commodities of England to be brought thether. There was lyke prohibition published by y^e Quenes Maiesties proclamaciō y^e it should not be lesul nether for Strau-

Queene Elizabeth

ger no2 English mā to trāsport into En-
glād any maner of comoditie or mercha-
dize which befoze had touched in any of
the lowe countreys bypon payne of for-
feiture of all suche gooddes as shoulde
be found to be transported: By reason of
whiche prohibicions all maner of wares
grew vnto great & excessive prices.

Also yet once agayne for feare of the
plague (although then God be praised it
was verie well ceased) Hillary tearme
was kept at Berford Castell besyde the
tolne of ware, where was both single
chere with double coste, and worse lod-
ging with no lesse charg.

Now for that the aforesaid plague by
the great fauour and mercy of almightie
God was very well stayed in London &
in a maner clerly ceased, the Terme folo-
wing called Easter terme and also Mid-
somer terme was kept at Westminster
as befoze it had bene accustomed.

This yere also the xiii. day of Aprill
.1564. an honorable and ioyfull peace
betwene the French King & our graci-
ous Queene and thei2 realmes and sub-
iectes was proclaimed with sound of tū-
pet befoze the Quenes maiestie in her
Castell of Windsor, then being present
the French Ambassadour. And shortly
after the Quenes maiestie set the right
honorable Lord of Honnesdon & h Lord
Straung wel accompanied with diuers
gentlemen to the French King with
the noble order of the Garter.

This yere h watch bled of auncient time

*Hilary Terme
Sept 1564
1564*

Queene Elizabeth. Fo 181

in the citie of London on the vigils of S. John Baptist, and S. Peter, was renewed by the sute of the Armozers & kepte only on the vigil of S. Peter, but the same was so disorderly don & varied so farre from the bewtifull shewes and sightes that in tyme passed had ben vsed, that it was worthy of small commendacion.

In the end of this yere also the merchants of the Staple procured the Quenes maiesties licence to Shipp theire wolles to B:ldges in Flaunders. But when theire Shippes were all in a readines, & theire wolles brought downe to the waterside and diuers of the same wolles shipped: There was by the sute of the merchant aduenturers a stay made. And the cause was that for as much as our clothiers & merchant aduenturers wer restrained from Flaunders, therefore it was not thought resonable that the merchants of the Staple should cary our woll thither, for so it might seme not onely our merchautes to be one of them againste another but also that by the cariage away of our woll, it is lyke that we should set there people on worke & suffer our owne to go a begging, to the great hurt & decaye of the counton weale of England.

This yere Ferdinando the Emperour dyed, & there was kept for him in paules church in London the iii. day of October 1564, a solemne exequie or funerall And there was erected in the upper part of the Quier of the said church a goodly hearse

Queene Elizabeth.

berse and richely garnished & set forth, & all the Outer hanged with blacke cloth garnished with riche skotcheons of bys armes of sondry sortes. And at the solemnization of the said funerall there were xii. mourners, & one y^e presented y^e Quenes maiesties persō which was the Marques of Winchester lord high treasurer of England, the other xii. were ii. Charles, bi. lordes & iiii. knightes. And the said funerall was executed by an Archebishop & ii. Bishops y^e is to say, y^e Archb. of Canturbury, y^e Bishop of London & the Bishop of Rochester. And on the day of the funerall, the Bishop of London made a learned & eloquent Sermon, much in the commendacio & praise of y^e said Empeour.

And thus I conclude, that the gouernment of the Quenes maiestie dulce, & faithfully considered, there neuer happened vnto this happie realm of England a more worthy gouernour: for such hath bene the clemencie of her maiestie that shee neuer desired the reuengement of her enemy, nor to be satisfied wth y^e bloode of Traitors: but in all these cases hath preferred mercy before Justice. Wherefore to the closing vp and ending of this booke, let al true Englishe hartes saye,

Godsaue Queene Elizabeth whose
maiestie I beseeche almighty God
to preserve and to continue
long to reigne ouer vs.

Amen,

The Table of Contents

A

Abbots. 58. 70. 136.
Abell. 137.

Abingdon. 102.

Abolition. 51. 90.

Adam. 53.

Adam Basing. 59. 57.

Adam Bewipe. 56.

Adam Browning. 90.

Adam haltingborne. 98.

Adam of Fulham. 98.

Adam Burden. 71.

Adam Salisbury. 73.

Adam Lucas. 76.

Adam Gramsam. 79.

Adam Bury. 80. 83. 85.

Adam Frances. 80.

Adam Wingham. 84.

Adam Staple. 85.

Adam Banue. 87.

Adamites. 99.

Addimenta. 66.

Adelane. 29.

Aderbury. 53.

Adrian. 13. 41.

Agapitus. 21.

Agnes of the world. 1.

Agincourt field. 57.

Agnus Dei. 14.

Albanet. 2.

Aldermen. 56. 95. 75. 119.

Alecus. 14.

Almes men. 116.

All Saints. 29.

All Soules college. 106.

Allured. 17.

Alexandria. 18.

Alexander B. of Rome.

12. 43.

Alexander Burnon. 175.

Alexander B. of Scots.

52. 67.

Alm Houch. 36.

Alexander Ramsay. 6.

Alyn Cuera. 98.

Amballadours. 77. 115.

138. 158. 160. 161. 190.

Anabaptists. 128. 143.

Anacletus. B. 12.

Anastacius. 18.

Andrew Barton. 12.

Andrew Newland. 55. 58.

Andrew Bokerell. 51.

54. 55.

Andrew Ambrey. 75.

77. 78. 80.

Andrew Wickman. 86.

Andrew Jude. 140. 149.

Anwar. 179. 190.

Androgeus. 6. 7.

Angowe. 160.

Anglia. 24. 26.

Anne Bulleine. 119. 131.

Anne of cleue. 136.

Anne Asene. 142.

Anselme. 33.

Anthon person. 139.

Anticle. 118. 63.

Equile. 17.

Antisgrau. 58.

Archelamus. 4.

Archemalus. 7.

Archers. 102.

Archigallo. 5. 6.

Arch. 125.

Archden. 150.

Armen

The Table

Names of England & Bath, 2
 France. 78
 Crimes. 57. 117. 121. 127. 439
 167. 177
 Memoir. 178
 Removers. 193
 Virianns. 150
 Arthur. 21. 116. 120
 Articles repeated. 145
 Meuragus. 10
 Asclepiodatus. 12
 Methwold. 14
 Methunton. 159
 Augustine. 17
 Augustine friers. 57
 Augustine Wende. 149
 Anicetus. 13
 Barely. 20
 Marcius Conanus. 21

B

Ballines. 43
 Bakers. 59
 Baldwinine Earle of Fla. 107
 unders. 33
 Banners. 93
 Baptisme. 12. 13
 Barons warre. 59. 60. 72
 Barnard colledge. 106
 Barnet field. 113
 Barnes. 128. 137
 Bartholom. Frothing. 81
 Bartholomew mairs. 78
 Bartholomew Jones. 111
 114
 Bartholom. Bede. 113. 120
 Bartwicke. 45
 72. 76. 81. 86
 Bassianus. 13
 Base Sollein. 142
 Ballard Heron. 127

Battaile. 6. 60. 75. 78. 81
 101. 102. 111. 117
 Bambrough. 43
 Beards. 13
 Bede. 24
 Bells. 23. 27. 163
 Bellinus. 4
 Belingelgate. 4
 Benet. 24
 Benet le ceiser. 52
 Benet of Fulham. 74
 Benedict B. 28
 Benuolsee. 52. 113
 Berengarius. 35
 Berthulphus. 26
 Bertram clefuit. 85
 Bible. 128. 139
 Bishop of W. 17. 89. 113
 Bishops. 25. 41. 45. 71. 99
 113
 Bladud. 23
 Bladinus. 6
 Blacke friers. 66
 Blacke Death. 87. 107
 Blacke wyll. 150
 Blasing Harre. 52
 Bledgabredus. 7
 Blozeheath field. 109
 Boner. 146. 165
 Bonethers. 163
 Boniface B. 23. 27. 67
 Bowne. 155
 Bolleine. 7. 141. 149
 Brabanders. 77
 Bradford. 155. 162
 Brasennose. 121
 Breaches. 173
 Brenus. 4
 Brithricus. 151
 Britaine. Wap. 12
 Bridwell. 154

The Table

Bente .
Bulwarks. 136.
Burninge. 91. 105.
Burial of Duene m. 169

C

Cabades. 10
Cadwallin. 23
Cadwane. 13
Cadwaller. 14
Caius Julius Cæsar. 7
Caius Bishop. 15
Calice. 7. 80. 103. 168
Caunterburis. 2. 86. 96
Camelado. 142
Calixtus B. 13
Cambie. 1
Cambria. 4
Cambridge. 23. 28. 151
Canon. 178
Canutus. 19. 31
Caporus. 7
Capenus. 6
Captains. 133. 147
Carike of France byet. 122
Caracalla. 13.
Carassus. 14.
Careticus. 22
Cardinals. 71. 124. 127. 128
119. 135. 136. 156. 164
Carlisle. 2. 135
Cassian. 78
Cassels. 31. 87. 91. 115. 111.
136. 144
Castellus. 8
Cathnes. 53
Cælinus. 22
Coler. 94. 121.
Celestinus. 13
Cerdicus. 21
Cesar Augustus. 9.

Chalice. 13. 14.
Châberlaine a captein
117.
Charles .83. 100. 125. 166
142. 143. 149. 161
Chastitie. 32.
Charlton. 178
Chauntrels. 143.
Cheape wheat. 67.
Chedsey. 160.
Cherinus. 6.
Christmas. 12.
Chisme. 12.
Christ. 9. 40.
Christening. 14.
Christs hospitall. 151.
Christopher. 18
Christopher warton. 107.
Christopher haue. 120.
Christopher askewe. 117.
131.
Christiern B. of denm. 126
Chrysostome. 18.
Church parden. 13.
Cicilius. 5.
Cimbelinus. 8.
Claudius 9.
Cletus. B. 12.
Clement. B. of R. 127.
Clergie. 15. 37.
Clipping coigne. 66.
Close Crown. 15.
Colchester. 11.
Colias. 6. 12. 15.
Colein. 17.
Colebroke. 61
Colrodus. 14.
Cole. 160.
Comberland. 41. 89.
Comemo

The Table

Comemoracio for þ dead	Crowne of Golde. 4.
Companions of robberies	Cunedagius. 5.
Commissioners. 117. 128.	Cuppes of Iron. 12.
Comon prater. 145. 171.	Curling. 49. 60.
Comodities. 179. 190.	Customes. 78. 101.
Comocio. 63. 102. 107. 111.	Custos. 65. 66. 89.
Concubines. 38.	D
Conduite. 92. 96. 104.	Dagger. 87. 155.
Conon meriodoke. 16. 17.	Dagge. 178.
Constantinus. 15. 16.	Darius. 5.
Constantine. 15. 18. 19. 21.	Danes. 16. 17. 19.
28. 53.	Dardanus. 11.
Constantine le Zofue. 51.	Darnel Bathern. 136.
Constantine fitzarnold. 47.	David. 76. 81. 84.
Confiteor. 14.	Dany woddros. 161.
Confession. 16. 17. 47.	Deareth. 83. 103. 165.
Consumption. 153.	Death. 79. 114. 144.
Constantineple. 15.	Defedor of the faith. 116.
Conspiracte. 35. 53. 95. 157.	Description. 7. 34. 36. 51.
Coper money. 173.	65. 70. 85. 41. 46. 100. 114.
Corbonns. 5.	121. 145. 154.
Cozdeilla. 3.	Deuotion. 151.
Coronacion. 170.	Deuonshire. 149.
Cozne deare. 52. 129.	Deuorcement. 130.
Corpus Christie colledg	Diepe. 105.
121.	Dinellus. 7.
Corporace cloth. 15.	Dionisius. 3. 15.
Countes of Kent. 82.	Dionotus. 7.
Countes of Salisburie. 173.	Dismes. 122.
137.	Disputacio. 156. 159. 160.
Counsaill. 15.	Dissetion. 39. 50. 88. 89.
Copnes. 11. 17. 151.	Disimulation. 108.
Cranmer. 155. 157. 191.	Doctor Cha. 115.
Crede. 10.	Donald B. of Scotes. 13.
Cream. 14. 16.	27. 36.
Cross. 16. 179.	Drew Barratine. 89. 90.
	Drewe Harrington. 95.
	Dreut. 177.

The Table

Drowned 38.
 Dukes. 99. 103. 109. 107.
 114. 119. 125. 143. 151. 157.
 168. 171.
 Dunbarre. 1.
 Dunkane. 36.
 Dunlans. 13.
 Durham. 79.

E

Earles. 32. 38. 74. 87. 109
 111. 125. 142. 139. 151. 178.
 Earthquake. 56. 87.
 Easter. 12. 18.
 Easter tearme. 190
 Ebzanke. 1.
 Edelpus. 26.
 Edborough. 2. 15. 82. 140
 Edgar. 1. 9.
 Edmond Ironsyde. 28.
 Edmond called B. Ed-
 mond. 17
 Edmond Langlep. 79.
 Edmond B. of Mount-
 bey. 54.
 Edmond Howard knight
 121.
 Edmond Holland Admi-
 rall. 95.
 Edmond Dudley esquier
 121.
 Edmond Harbel. 49.
 Edmond Kempnale. 79.
 Edmond Gathill. 88.
 Edmond Sha. 113. 114.
 Edward Deimont Earl
 of Hereford. 140.
 Edward sonne of Blured
 12. 29.

Edward Longshakes. 5
 Edward y first. 65.
 Edward y II. 71.
 Edward y III. 75.
 Edward of woodstock. 76.
 Edward Bayloll R. of
 Scotes. 76.
 Edward y prince 83.
 Edward y sonne of Hen-
 ry y VI. 108.
 Edward y VIII. 110
 Edward y V. 114.
 Edward Heneel. 116.
 Edward y VI. 145.
 Edward Courtney. 154.
 159. 164.
 Edward Blont. 63.
 Edward waltham. 131.
 Edward Bakes. 113. 11
 Edwine. 13.
 Ellice Russell. 67.
 Embem. 190
 Emerianus 6
 Emma. 19
 Englishme. 16. 71
 Englad. 36. 90.
 Entercourse. 11
 Egbert. 26
 Egelred. 19
 Egerton. 137
 Elanins. 5
 Eldolus. 7
 Eldred. 6. 18
 Elidurus. 5. 6
 Eleutherius. 13
 Eliud. 6. 38
 Elizabeth. 11. 121. 170
 Erasmus Rot. 135
 Ercobert. 23
 Ericus

The Table

Ericus, 29,
 Ethelburga, 15,
 Ethelred, 23,
 Ethelwulfus, 16, 17,
 Etheldred, 27,
 Ethelbert, 12, 27,
 Eton college, 110,
 Euarius, 12, 12,
 Eustace, 40, 41,
 Eugenius, 13, 103,
 Excestre, 3,
 Exchaung, 131

F

Fabianus, 14,
 Faganus, 13,
 Famine and pestilence
 54, 87, 124,
 Farthinges, 66
 Fast, 12, 15,
 Fealtie, 32,
 Feefarme and hyfswike,
 of London 52,
 Feknam, 160,
 Felix, 15, 15,
 Ferdinando, 191
 Ferrex, 1,
 Fetherston, 137,
 Feuerlam, 41, 150,
 Fier, 34, 48, 54, 120,
 Filicirga, 146, 149,
 Fitteneues, 99, 122, 137,
 Fitch, 52, 155,
 Fine linen clothes, 16,
 First Map, 49
 First Frailton, 133
 Fische, 91
 Fisher, 153
 Flaunders, 191
 Fleth, 136
 Fletcheres, 89

Floods, 96
 Foolmore, 58, 60, 65
 Forest, 31
 Formolus, 18
 Fornication, 17
 Forts, 136, 140
 Fountenrard, 44
 Four knights, 191
 Fowage, 84
 Fowke Earle of Arge-
 owe, 28
 Fowke of S. Edmōds
 66,
 Fulgen, 6
 Frances Deham, 138
 Frances Louel, 116
 France, 96, 102
 Fraunchises lefeld, 56,
 Frowdes, 137
 Froth, 35, 63, 95, 124
 Feewarren, 53
 Frenchmen, 86
 Frech Queene, 130
 Frech, in practife, 68
 Fremingham castella, 153,
 Frederike E. 44, 43, 49
 Freers, 96, 136
 Friland, 190

G

Gaganne, 77
 Galdus, 11, 12
 Galleis, 87,
 Gallein, 18,
 Gallows, 159
 Galcoigne, 68, 79, 81, 159
 Gracian, 51
 Garct, 137
 Carolus, 21
 Carmentis, 15, 75

Garter

The Table.

Garter. 190
 Gaueston flaine. 71
 Geofrey Carle of An-
 geon. 39
 Geofrey Winton. 56
 Geofrey wicthinhā. 79
 Geofrey Wrooke. 94
 Geofrey Felding. 106
 108
 Geofrey Bolden. 106
 109.
 George Ireland. III
 George Honor. 121. 123
 George Barnes. 142
 153.
 George Carewe. 139
 143
 Genet. 178
 Genissa 10
 Germaines. 14. 127
 Germaine. 160
 General counsaill. 15
 Gerard de Antioch. 46
 Gerard Watte. 55
 Gerard Cowdwaner. 55
 Gerancius. 6
 Gilbert Becket. 39
 Gilbon Standrop. 80
 Gilbert Horden. 44
 Glamorgan. 3
 Gloria in excelsis. 11
 Gloria patri. 16
 Glasse. 13
 Glassenbury. 21
 Glasing. 14
 Godfather &c. 12
 Godfrey D. of Lozene
 36
 Godwin. 29

Gold. 14
 Golden Rose. 127.
 Gonnel hall. 171
 Gorbodug. 3
 Gorbomā. 6
 Gospels. 18. 171
 Graduale. 18.
 Grauesend brent. 87. 89
 Grauesend. 89
 Gravelin. 126
 Great conduit. 66
 Grete hayle. 67
 Gray frees. 39. 52
 Gregorius B. 22. 25. 31
 35
 Griffyth sonne of Lew-
 elin. 56
 Grotes. 54. 120
 Gwanus. 17
 Gwendolin. 2
 Gutan. 63
 Gutan and Aquitayne
 83
 Guillamour. 21
 Guiderius. 9
 Guintheinus. 5
 Guines. 81. 125. 168
 Guldhall. 94. 95
 Guise flaine. 178
 Gurgustus. 3
 Gurguntus. 3
 Gurmudus. 21
 Guy erle of Flanders
 68

H

Halden hll. 76
 Halfe pence 65
 Ha. 1. Ha.

The Table.

Hamond Browne. 44	Henry D of Suffolke. 54
Hamond Bore. 67	Henry Benningesfelde
Hamond Chickwell. 72	163
73. 74. 75	Henry Elys Alwine. 49. 50
Hamond Goodchape. 72.	Henry Cobham. 53. 55
73	Henry Eldementon. 54
harold. 3. 29	Henry walmode. 57
harbottel. 114	Henry walleis. 64. 65
hardikanetus. 29	69
harflewe. 103	Henry frowike. 65. 102
harpfield. 160. 161	103. 106
harford Castel. 190	henry Bale. 67
Hastestones. 48	henry Bore. 68.
Helena. 15. 16	henry frugerith. 69
Helius. 17	henry Darcey. 74. 77
Hella. 10	henry Combmartin. 75
Hengistus. 20	henry Gysours. 75
Henry Emp. 33	henry Richards. 81
Henry the first. 39	henry Namere. 88
henry the second. 42	henry Barton 64. 98
henry the third. 51	102
henry of Coznehill. 44	henry hulton. 95
henry frowik. 65	henry Bomfret. 95
henry the fourth. 91	henry rede. 98
henry bolingbroke D.	henry waker. 111
of herford. 90	henry Wrice. 111. 116
henry the sonne of hē	henry Colet. 116. 118
ey the vi. 66	henry Cote. 117
hēry the. vi. 100	henry Somer. 118
hēry Bewforde. B. of	henry rede. 120
Winchester. 170	henry Keble. 120. 122
hēry Chicheley. B. of	henry worley. 124
Caisterbury. 106	henry Hacksley. 138
Henryrle of Richmond.	henry hoblethorne
115	138. 144
Hēry the. vii. 116	henry Amcotts. 138
Henry D. of yorke. 118	147
Henry the viii. 121	henry the first, of
Henry the firste sonne of	fraunce. 178
k. Henry the. viii. 122	heretikques. 102
Henry Nozice. 131	here.

The Table.

Herelle. 150
 Herman. 137
 Herod. 10
 Herolde. 139
 Higynns W. 11
 Hillary terme. 190
 Himpnes. 24
 Hippacia. 18
 Hob Carter. 87
 Holanders. 77
 Holy Messels. 11
 Holy orders. 15
 Holy lande. 36
 Holy Trone bent. 102
 Holy mayde of Kent
 132
 holy pilgrimage. 134
 homage. 32. 38. 47. 57
 66. 68. 75. 150
 homflewe. 97
 honoriuſ W. of Rome
 50
 horſes. 178
 hospitall. 27. 37. 55. 94.
 152
 hot ſomer. 66
 hubart. W. of Sarum
 46
 hugh Bigot. 59
 hugh le Spencer. 60
 hugh Gressam flayne
 68
 humfrey W. of. Glou-
 ceſter. 100. 106
 humfrey Arondell. 147
 humfrey Stafford. 116
 humfrey Baſſe. 57
 humfrey hepyſorde. 112
 humfrey Monmouth
 133

Humfrey Baſkerſfield.

175

Hulle. 97

I

I Acke Sheperde. 87
 Iacke Strawe. 87
 Iacke Cade. 107
 James. 10
 James Brough chiefe
 Juſtice. 54
 James k. of Scotis. 101
 James hales. 156
 James Stewarde. 93
 James ſigs Warth. 48
 James of S. Edmonds
 71
 James Came. 82
 James Androw. 82
 James willſorde. 119
 James parſorde. 123
 125
 James Althane. 167
 James Spencer. 125
 128
 Jane Lady Rochſorde.
 138
 Jane Demoz. 134
 Jaques Dartnell. 77
 Jewes. 24. 40. 44. 45. 56
 66. 67
 Jeſu Chriſt. 9. 52
 Jeruſalem. 11. 36
 Jerom. 137
 John Baptiſt. 9. 191.
 John. 27
 John the. ſp. W. of W.
 28
 John a Cardina'. 38
 John Mancel. 58
 28 11. John

The Table.

John Bayl. 66. 67	John Barlande. 50
John Canner. 71	John Bravers. 51. 52
John Duke of Britam	53
79	John Walle. 52. 53
John k. of Fraunce. 81	John Chesalm. 55
81	John Witham. 55
John Holland. 91	John Groundzelle. 55
John Oldcastel. 96. 97	John Gisors. 55. 56
John D. of Bedforde	59. 71
100. 103	John Hieil. 55
John D. of Alanson. 101	John Coslane. 56
Johannes fausims. 109	John Norman. 57
John Darbye Alderma	John Coleson. 57
111	John Northampton
John Goose bent. 113	57. 60
John Wallop. 113. 120	John Winoz. 58
John B. of Rochester	John Adrian. 59
133	John Caploz. 64
John Frith. 133	John Horne. 64. 65
John Bulmer and hys	John Wade 66
wyfe. 135	John Wyton. 66. 68
John Hainet John. 139	69
John Gascotgne. 139	John Caunterbury. 66
John Keinsforde. 139	John Dunstable. 68
John Warbeke. 139	John of St. Iorford. 69
John Dudley k. & lord	John Armenter. 69
Lisle. 142.	John Blont. 69. 70
John of Genawde. 75	John de Burford. 69
John Lassels. 144	John Lincolne. 69
John Tudley Earle of	John Butteler. 70
Warwike. 148	John of S. Edmond. 71
John Bradforde. 162	John Douncey. 71. 73
John Hooper. 162	75. 76
John Rogers. 162	John Lambpyne. 71
John Casus 161	John Wentgraue. 71. 72
John Herlion. 45	73
John Bucknot. 45	John Prior. 71
John of Ely. 48	John Dalling 73
John Walgraue. 49	John Preston. 11. 16
	John

The Table.

John Grantham. 73. 75	John Northampton. 85
John Phillip. 85. 86	87
John of Orenford. 73	John Rosham. 86
78	John Heylesdon. 86
John of Caston. 74	John Barret. 86
John Conton. 74	John Sely. 87
John Hawteine. 74	John Freuche. 87. 89
John Hocking. 75	John Ozan. 87
John Hamond. 76. 79	John Curcheman. 87
John Hinkstone. 76	John Walcat. 88. 92
John Northall. 77	John Louendy. 88
John Rokelley. 78	John Fraunces. 88. 91
John Luskine. 78. 82. 83	John Hend. 88
John Steward. 79	John Gadworth. 88. 92
John Pyleham. 79	John Wade. 90
John Gloucester. 79	John Warner. 90
John Rete. 80. 83.	John Wakle. 91
John Wroth. 80. 82	John Walcot. 93
John Deche. 80. 82	John Hend. 93
John Stodney. 80. 81	John Woodcote. 94
John Welde. 80	John Lane. 95
John Little. 80	John Penny. 95
John Barnes. 81. 84.	John Baynewell. 96
John Burps. 82	101
John Chichester. 82. 84.	John Sutton. 96. 105
John Denice. 82	John Nicholl. 96
John of Sainet Al-	John Michel. 97. 101
bones. 82	104
John Hiltott. 83	John Conentry. 98
John Hetford. 83	101
John Brickilworth. 83	John Gedney. 98. 103
John Dzelande. 83	107
John warde. 83. 85	John Deruis. 98. 103
John Diele. 84. 85	John Buttele. 99
John Whilpot. 85. 86	John Welles. 99
John Dwbrey. 85	John Bywater. 101
John Fishpde. 85	John Broke. 101. 103
John Hadley. 85. 86. 89	John Higham. 101
	Adam. John

The Table.

John Teschoult. 102	John Wilbozne. 122. 126.
John Abbot. 102	John West. 122. 124.
John Welles. 103	John Dawes. 123
John Artherley. 103	John Brug. 123. 125
105	John Monday. 123. 126
John Alney. 103	John Alin. 125. 127.
John Baddesley. 103. 105	133
John Ling. 103	John Wilkinson. 125
John Wottinhal. 105	John Shevington. 125
John Pozman. 105. 108	John Ryme. 125
John Darby. 106	John Bizitane. 126
John Olney. 106	John Rudstone. 126
John Middleton. 107	128
John Waldron. 108	John Champneys. 126.
John Filde. 108	133
John Young. 108. 112	John Calton. 127
John Stewarde. 108	John Hardy. 128
John Reyner. 109	John Long. 128
John Bloumer. 109	John Martin. 131
John Stocker. 109. 112	John Duest. 131
John Lamber. 110	John Cotes. 133. 138
John Looke. 111	John Gressam. 135. 146
John Tate. 111. 113	John Colouse. 139
John Stone. 111	John Wilford. 140
John Warde. 112. 114	John Dyleph. 147
John Crosby. 112	John York. 148
John Alin. 113	John Lion. 149. 162
John Chelley. 113	John Lambert. 150
John Browne. 113. 114	John Comper. 150
John Mathew. 114. 117	John Hainarde. 153
John Tate. 116. 118	John Bzabel. 163
John Swanne. 116	John Whyte. 163. 173
John Percinall. 116. 119	John Halse. 169
John Fentill. 116	John a larcerer. 102
John Brooke. 117	John a woman. 127
John Wpugar. 118. 120	John Knel. 150
John Warner. 118	John Josue. 46
John Shaa. 118. 120	Jordan Couentrey. 55
John Hawes. 120	Jordan Goodchepe. 65
John Lyrby. 120	Josue fits Wit. 50
John Doket. 121	Josue le Spicer. 52

The Table.

Ipswich. 127
 Images. 15. 136
 Imbzing Dates. 14
 Infidels. 64
 Innocentius. 18. 47. 48
 Insurrectio. 60. 102. 124
 128. 134

Interdiction. 50
 Irelande. 5. 90
 Irishmen. 140

Iual. 6
 Iubile. 66
 Iulius Cesar. 7
 Iustice of peace. 75
 Iustices. 89. 95. 112. 126
 Isabell queene banished
 74-90

K

Katheri Watward. 137.
 Katherin Parr ma-
 rried to k. hery 7 viii. 139
 Kenolphus. 15
 K Harold. 30
 K. Richard prisoner. 46
 King John. 47. 50. 51
 King henry the . viii. 121
 Kinges beame. 58
 King of Nauarre. 177
 King of Bohem. 80
 King of Scottes deli-
 uered. 82.
 King henry crowned
 in Paris. 104
 Kinges colledge. 121
 K. Edward 7. fourth. 110
 k. Edward. 7 vi. 145
 k. of Irelande. 138
 k. Phillip. 161. 164. 169

Kilmacus. 5
 Kintmahus. 3

L

Lady Mary. 124. 155
 Lady Jane. 153. 154
 159
 Lady Elizabeth. 131. 159
 163
 Lambart. 117
 Lamfrank. 32. 15
 Langton. 50
 Langlep. 92
 Lantgraue van helle
 145
 Lazer howses. 152
 Latimer. 159. 160. 164
 Latine seruitce. 159
 Laundersey. 159
 Lawes. 16. 30
 Lawrence Saunders
 162
 Lawrence. Fromth
 56. 57
 Lawrence Sylmer. 120
 League. 77
 Legat. 127
 Leire. 3
 Lent. 12. 14
 Leo. 24. 25. 28
 Leonarde Husgrane
 127
 Lewellin. of wales. 65
 Lewes 7 son of Charles
 28. 49. 52
 Lepi. 2
 Lpcester. 2
 La. iii. Lp

The Table

- Liberries. 53. 57. 58. 64.
 65. 75. 108
 Licence to transport corse
 hall sheepe. 112
 Lightning. 174
 Linus bish. 21
 Lions dyed in the Tow-
 wer. 24
 Lych in Scotland. 104
 Leane. 16. 114. 168.
 169
 Locrine. 2
 Loderik. 11
 London. 27. 39. 40. 49
 64. 87. 110. 179. 191
 Lorde welles. 112
 Lord Holey. 135
 Lord Darley. 135
 Lord Mountague. 137
 Lord Cromwell. 137
 Lord Laeres. 137
 Lord Honelben. 190
 Lord Straunge. 190
 Lord Treasurer. 191
 Lords suppet. 145
 Lord Courtney ded
 164
 Lord Sturton hanged
 166
 Lord Henry Dudley
 flaine. 167
 Lord Gray of Milton
 168
 Lothary. 24
 Lucius. 13. 14
 Lud. 2. 7
 Ludhurdubas. 1
 Ludgat. 7
 Luddes Towne. 7
 Ludouallus. 29
 Lugtake. 12
 Luther. 127
 Luke Badcote. 63
 Lucas patencot. 65
 Lpnacre. 172
- ## M
- Maces of silver. 78
 Macherunta. 9
 Madam. 2
 Madd Parliament at
 Oxforde. 59
 Magna carta. 52
 Maluesbury. 40
 Malgo. 22. 35
 Malcolin. 32. 35
 Mahomet. 13
 Maine. 107
 Maior. 56. 57. 64. 65. 69
 85. 89. 107. 108
 Maiors fest. 179
 Mamercus. 9.
 Makrel. 133
 Manlius. 2
 Mantil. 137
 Marcellus. B. 15
 Marcus. B. 16
 Mariage. 116. 120. 146
 Margaret Deale. 56
 Margaret daughter to
 the king of Scottes. 106
 110. 121
 Mark. 10
 Markets. 92
 Marlyn. 20
 Marke Sweton. 134
 Martia. 5
 Martians lawes. 5
 Martine Fitz Alies. 51
 Martin Box. 65
 Mar=

The Table.

Martin Ambrey. 68	Merchant strangers
Martin Bowes. 137	130
141. 173	Merchantes. 190
Mathewe Bokrel. 58	Merianus. 6
Mathew Philip. 107	Middleton. 72. 153
III	Michel Toney. 55. 56
Marfils. 131	Michel Dierwy. 70
Martins. 16	Michel English. 126
Marton statutes. 55	Michel Dodmer. 129
Marton colledge. 66	138
Martin Luther. 125	Michaelmas Terme
144	179
Martin Bucer. 165	Mogallus. 12
Marques of Suffolke	Money. 77
beheaded. 107	Monkes. 132
Marques of Exeter	Monster. 5. 49. 109
136	133
Mary Rose. 142	Monterel. 141
Mary magdalen col-	Mordered. 21
ledge. 107	Moraine. 27. 82
Malles. 12. 14. 15. 16. 18	Morgaine. 3
22. 156	Morgage. 6
Matrimoney. 14	Morindus. 5
Maurius. 11	Mortalitie. 84. 88
Maunday thursday. 14	Mormaine. 65
Mawrice bish. of Lon-	Mosby. 150
don. 34	Mountchere. 111
Maud Empreffe. 38. 39	Mounfier de becs. 142
40. 41	Mulmucius. 4
Maximus. 16. 17	Mulmucius lawes. 4
Maidens. 17	Murder. 93. 114. 147
Mapeuen. 124	149. 150
Mecklin. 144	Muscleborough fiede
Melga. 17	146
Mempzicus. 2	Mutter. 36
Members may not be	Mute. 132
lacked in a priest. 18	
Marchant taylois. 125	
M. cers seruantes. 118	

N

Nany

The Table.

 $DE =$

The Table

Osburga. 26
Oswalde B. of Sarum
 33
Otho Emperour. 49
Othe. 70. 131
Oxford. 23. 26. 159. 160
 161
Ople. 18

P

Pardons. 52. 56. 62. 63
 133. 148. 158
Paria. 103
Parish churches. 15
Parlier. 132
Parle 178
Parliament. 38. 54. 69.
 78. 97. 123. 129. 137
 145. 156
Pandulph. 50
Par. 24.
Parshall. 18
Parshallis. B. 16
Patricius. 119
Paula. 127
Paule towne clerke of
London 131
Paule. 9. 10
Pawles. 34. 105. 121. 168
 162. 174
Paulus fagius. 165
Peace. 10. 40. 52. 54. 56
 59. 68. 72. 74. 77
 79. 82. 85. 106. 141
 147. 190
Pelagius bishop. 15
 22

Pencion. 152
Penda. 23
Penisellus. 7
Periury. 56
Peridurus. 6
Perkin Warbek. 118.
 119
Persecucion. 162
 165
Pestilence. 13. 54. 80
 83. 129. 178
Peter the Apostle.
 10
Peter pence. 24. 26
 83
Peter Martyr. 155
 147
Peter Newlay. 46
Peter Duke. 44
Peter Pong. 44
Peter Tunge. 63
Peter Wolham. 69
Peter blackenep. 71
Pharamond. 18
Philip Emp. 14
Philip Walbrok. 60
Phillip Taylor. 61
Phillip Walpas. 105
Phillip Taylor. 64
Phillip of Fraunce. 34
 44. 45. 80
Phillip Queene. 84
Phillip Melancton
 125
Philpot bent. 164
Pitches 5. 18
Pierce of Gausston
banished. 71

Piers

The Table.

Pierce morzan knight
123.

Pierce Alin. 50

Pie a cōmissioner. 160

Pilat. 10

Pilgrimage. 14. 136

Pillage. 81

Pillory. 113

Pierres. 7

Pius B. 11

Pledges. 8

Pleading. 83

Plonghes. 4

Plimouth. 93

Poltrot. 178

Pollicie 97

Pomfret castel. 91

Pomerane. 115

Pōsianus. 14

Poundage. 101

Pope. 57. 133. 155

Poor people. 149

Power. 6

Portsmouth. 143

Possessions. 16

Possessions of the spirit
alte. 95

Powel. 137

Poynt. 150

Poysoned. 15

Poisoning. 130. 138

Practise. 76

Premanire. 130. 159

Priettes. 14. 15. 32. 38
55. 78. 150

Prisong. 24

Prince Edward. 66. 70
115. 117. 130. 135

Prince of Condey. 135
176. 177

Printing found. 109

Prison. 62. 67. 81. 89
97. 109. 138. 154

Priviledges. 4. 73. 190

Processions. 11

Protection. 108. 145. 146
147. 149

Protestantes. 144. 177

Progreffe. 138

Proclamation. 153

Psalmes. 14. 18. 23. 24

Q

Queene bity in see
farme. 56

Queene Isabel. 74

Queenes colledge in
Oxford. 84

Queene Elizabeth. 111
120

Queene Anne. 134

Queene of Scotts con-
ueted. 144. 148. 146

173
Queene Marpe. 150

169

Quiter. 16. 23

Quinus. 6

R

Ranulph B. 17
Raufe erle of Nor-
folke. 32

Raufe fanewlke. 127

Raufe Ciland. 50

Rauf 3 shwy. 55. 56. 57

Rauf Spicer. 56

Raufe

The Table.

Raufe Blont. 65. 67	Richarde king of Fla-
Raufe Sandwich. 66	maine. 59. 64
67	Richarde the sonne of
Raufe Balmer. 71	Edwarde the thirde
Raufe Lynn. 80	83
Raufe Nottingham. 81.	Richard the second. 86
Raufe Louenham. 96	Richarde whittington
Raufe Berton. 98	94
Raufe Hollande. 11	Richarde Scroope. 93
Raufe Wernep. 108. 111	Richarde earle of Cam-
Raufe Austrey. 115. 118	bridge. 97
Raufe Tiney. 116	Richarde Mortimer
Raufe Simons. 114	101
Raufe Dozmer. 127	Richarde the thirde. 115
129	Richarde Simon a
Raufe warden. 118. 135	priest. 117
139	Richarde Empson. 120
Raufe Alin 142	Richarde Hayne 123
Raier a Winstrel. 37	Richarde Cromwell. k.
Raimone Bouge. 55. 56	139
Raine. 48. 66	Richard fits Rizer. 44
Raimon Bengley. 55	Richarde fits Dore 47
Rebellion 33. 49. 51. 54	Richarde of Winchester
91. 92. 66. 67. 117. 112	49
133. 148	Richard Bat. 51
Redargius. 7	Richard windday. 52
Regent. 68. 98. 121	Richarde Reinger. 53
Religion. 133. 154. 127	55
145. 156. 157. 165	Richard fits william
Reinolde Doderley. 69	54
Remold at Couduyt. 13	Richard Dickarde. 57
76	Richard Ho; del. 56. 57
Religious howses. 136	58. 59
Reliques. 26. 136	Richarde Ewel. 58
Restitution. 50	Richard Couentrey. 60
Richarde the first. 44	Richarde Dickard. 60
Richard fits rivers. 44	Richard Taylor 60
Richarde erle of Dor-	Richarde de Coznehill
lowe. 44	63

Richard

The Table

Richard Gloucester. 68	Richard Shore. 120
Richard Resham. 69	Richard Smith. 120
Richard Raskam. 71	Richard Gray. 124
Richard Backin. 71	Richard Thurston. 124.
Richard Constantine	Richard Chopping
73	110
Richard Hakney. 73	Richard Gressam. 130
Richard of Cip. 73	Richard Reinolde. 131
Richard Betain 74. 75	Richard paget. 135
Richard Lazer. 75	Richard Dabbes. 139
Richard Upton. 76	150
Richard Bilingsbury	Richard Geruise. 144
79	Richard Turke. 148
Richard Basingstoke	Richard Mallary. 167
79	Richard Champney. 169
Richard Croydon. 83	Atmo. 6
Richard Lions 85	Kingraue. 173
Richard Bzember. 86	Itinallo. 3
Richard Whyttington	Itot. 93. 89. 118
89. 94. 99	Roan. 98. 177
Richard Marlow. 93	Robert B. of Rome
Richard Jolling. 99	33
Richard Rich 105	Robert sonne of willia
Richard Roodon. 105	conquerour. 33
Richard Led. 108. 110	Robert erle of Shrews-
Richard Alep. 108	bury. 37
Richard Jollin. 109	Robert Curthoyle. 37
111. 113.	Robert Earle of glou-
Richard Redham. 109	cester taken. 40
Richard Fleming. 110	Robert Groshed. 56
Richard Jarcey 112	Robert Bruce. 66. 70
Richard Gardener. 112	76.
114	Robert Baldok. 74
Richard Sha. 113. 114	Robert king of Scots.
Richard Rawson. 113	7. 13. 94
Richard Chester. 115	Robert earle of Tre-
Richard Chawpy. 118	thois. 76
Richard Habdon. 118	Robert Steward. k. of
110. 121	Scots. 14
Richard Bzand. 119	Ro-

The Table.

Robert Constable. 135. robert Marshall. 109

Robert Ash. 135.

robert bozne. 106

Robert Bowes knight robert Ballet. 111.

139

Robert kele. 148

113

robert Willeston. 115!

Robert belant. 46

114

Robert Durant. 46

rochel. 85

Robert de Bewe. 47

rochel wyne. 88

Robert Herle. 52. 53

rodes. 114. 116

Robert Bedel. 55.

robiansus. 7

Robert Cornhill. 56. 59. rodolph Emperour

Robert Belington. 57

33

Robert Colepton. 54

rogacion dayes.

Robert Basing. 65

99

Robert Mountplere

roger earle of harr-

60

ford. 32

Robert Duffe. 60

roger Tackley. 57

Robert rokesley. 66

roger Leiboine. knyght

68

61

Robert Caller. 69

roger Cliffo. 65

Robert of Ely. 75

roger Wytmer. 74

Robert Girdeler. 84

75

robert Dapton. 84

roger Duke. 45

robert Watfield. 84

53

robert Clapton. 84

roger Blunt. 46

robert Laund. 85

roger Desart. 47

robert Chicheley. 93

roger of winchester

96. 99

49

robert whittington

roger fits Blin. 51

98

roger fits John

robert whittingha.

54

99

roger paris. 69

robert Tattersale. 100

roger palmer. 71

robert Arnol. 101

roger Forlam. 77

robert Diley. 102

roger Ellis. 89

robert Large. 101

roger Achley. 120

105

122

robert Clopton. 103

roger Gronne. 110

105

roger Walsorde. 113

come

The Table

Rome. 3. 10	S. Johns Colledge. 160
Romaines. 18	S. Johns rhode. 144
Romanus bishop of	S. Thomas hospitall
Rome. 27	152
Rochelborough castell	S. Quintines. 167
45	Sanctuarie. 25. 114
Rowen a stepmother. 20	Sandwich byent & spoils
Rowland Tailor. 162	led. 109
Rowland Hil. 138. 148	Salamon Basing. 51
Rowlande Seimoz. 179	Salomon of Launfozd
Rowlad Wetward. 179	66
Royal, halfe Royal &c.	Sapor k. of Persians
111	16
Roydon. 137	Sauoy. 87
Rufus flaine 36	Saxons. 24
Rutland. 42	Scauage. 57
Rumors. 163	Scotland. 2172
Rypley. 146. 155. 159	Scotish k. 81. 82
160. 164	Scots. 28. 62. 69. 72. 80
	114. 122. 143
S	Scrope. b. beheaded. 93
Sabinianus. 23	Scutes. 32
Sacraments. 13. 17	Sedition. 147
47. 156	Sedgewike. 160
Samulus. 7	Selaunders. 77
S. Stephens. chapel	Shepe a flande. 26
13	Sergius B. 24. 26
Salisbury place. 39	Sermon. 155
S. Whitene. 26	Sesment. 114
S. Thelstone. 26	Seton. 140
S. Bartholomew 97	Sentrinus. 23
S. Johns hospitall. 54	Seuerus Emp. 13
S. Tibons. 108	Shaftesbury. 2
S. Martins le graunde	Sharton. 144
107. 109	Sheepe transported
S. Tibons field. 110	into spaine. 112.
S. Anthones church	Shilde. 87
119	Ships 11. 122. 190. 191
	Shrife. 54. 56. 63. 89. 138
	Si=

The Table

Scrembel. 4
 Seale. 73
 Sigisbert. 23
 Sigismund Em. 98
 Siginus. 4.
 Silus. 7
 Silvester. 16. 29
 Silver. 14
 Silver money. 173
 Simbri. 4
 Simon magus. 10
 Simond of mountford. 55
 Simond filz mary. 55. 56
 Simond Croke. 71
 Simond of abingdon. 73
 Simond fraunces. 73
 75. 78. 91
 Simond swaland. 75
 Simond Wuffeld. 82
 Simond wymondshā. 82
 Simond moridon. 83. 84
 Simond leman. 101
 Simond Fitz. 103. 106
 Simond Smith. 112.
 Singing. 18
 Silias. 3.
 Sixtus D. 12
 Smale peces of money re
 corded. 168
 Smith. 145. 160
 Sodome. 22
 Sondag. 25
 Son of God. 56
 Sorcery. 25
 Southampton. 78
 Shouldours. 75
 Spaniards. 4
 Spaine. 122
 Spencers. 132
 Staples. 111. 191

Stocks market 44. 68
 Stephen martired. 9
 Stephen R. 39
 Stephen W. 15. 27
 Stephē Lacro. 48. 50. 54
 Stephē Hamelton 135
 Stephen Gardiner. 146
 164. 154. 156
 Stephen le groce. 50
 Stephen Wokerell. 53
 Stephen Cifergate. 57
 Stephen Cornhill. 66
 Stephen of abingdon. 72
 Stephen Candish. 81. 82
 Stephen spelman. 9;
 Stephen Browne. 102
 104. 107
 Stephen Foster. 106. 109
 Stephē Jennings. 119. 120
 Stewards. 63
 Stewes & brothels how
 ses suppressed. 144
 Strange sighten. 36. 44
 74 48. 55. 81
 Straungers annoyed. 52
 Submission. 61. 130
 Subsidie. 64.
 Succession. 132
 Supremacie. 130
 Sweating sickness. 116. 124
 128. 150
 Swelling in throte. 30
 Sweno. 26
 Swinestred Abbe. 51.

T

Talbot. 105
 Tamerlane tyrant. 98
 Thames. 8. 13
 Tavernes. 19

Wb. l.

Capit

The Table

- Taxes.** 36. 28. 117. 118
Temple barre. 40
Tempests. 35. 57. 83. 90.
 169.
Temporall lands posses-
sed by the spiritualty. 95
Tenet an Ale. 10
Tenthys 133
Tewel. 36
Terme at S. Albons. 140
Tetwood. 139
Tewesbery tyld. 139.
Thames frozen. 40. 135.
Therues. 38
Theodorus. 16
Theomancins. 7
Theodocius. 17
Thickers field. 97
Thomas D. of Porke. 31
Thomas Pitwellson. 66.
Thomas Percy R. 91
Thomas Becker. 42. 41.
 136
Thomas Gray. 97
Thom. Whistague R. 97
Thom: Cooke Alderma
accused of treason. 112
Thomas kneet. 123
Thomas wolsey. 124.
Thomas Cromwell. 131
Thomas More. 132
Thomas Silby. 13
Thomas Percy. 135
Thomas Culpeper. 137
Thomas watten. 138
Thomas Seymour R. 138
Thomas Pakner. 139
Thomas D. 144. 154
Thomas Seymour Lord
admirall beheaded. 147
Thomas wat R. 157
Thomas haruel. 49
Thomas Mele. 49
Thomas Lambert. 53
Thomas Duresme. 55
Thomas wyborne. 57
Thomas filz Thomas.
 60. 63
Thomas Basing. 61
Thomas Crosse. 66
Thomas Atanes. 66
Thomas Remain. 67. 71
Thomas of Suffolke. 68
Thomas Dely. 69
Thomas Batward. 75
Thomas Legge. 79. 80
Thomas Foster. 81
Thomas Brandon. 81
Thomas Dofell. 81
Thomas Cornwallis. 86
Thomas Justine. 88
Thomas Knoles. 89. 95.
Thomas wyllford. 89
Thom. Falconer. 93. 97
Thomas Pole. 93
Thomas Duke. 95
Thomas Lin. 97
Thomas wainford. 100
Thomas Shalt. 103. 107
Thomas Berntwell. 103
Thomas Garworth. 105.
 105
Thomas worsted. 104
Thomas Berwmont. 105.
Thomas Seotte. 107. 109
Thom: Canings. 107. 108
Thomas Coke. 108. 111
Thomas Duligraue. 108.
 112
Thomas Mustchamp. 111
Thomas

The Table.

Thomas Stalebrocke. 112.	Tinmouth Haven. 140
Thomas bledlow. 113	Titus. 11.
Thomas hill. 113. 115	Toil. 53, 57
Thomas Ham. 114	Tom miller. 86
Thomas Daniell. 114	Tonnage. 101
Thomas Northland. 115	Tonstale B. of Durham
Thomas Briten. 115	154.
Thomas woode. 117	Torney. 77, 155
Thomas knesweth. 118	Tortwin. 113
120.	Tello. 30
Thomas wydow. 118	Tetnes. 20
Thomas Bradbury. 119.	Tower of London. 40, 51
121	91, 179
Thomas Ernew. 120.	Traherne. 16, 91
124.	Treason. 70, 91, 97, 154
Thomas Wyffin. 122, 125	Treipost. 143
Thomas Seunour. 124.	Trent. 39
128.	Tribute. 15, 18, 33, 50
Thomas Baldrp. 124, 126	Trops a Town in France
Thomas Bargetour. 126	99,
130.	Truce. 88, 89
Thomas kisson. 131	Tropnouant. 12
Thomas Lewin. 135	V
Thomas karp. 137	
Thomas huntlow. 137	Varianee. 54, 61, 101
Thomas Curtis. 144, 167	Vaspactian. 11
Thomas White. 146, 157	Venecians. 55
161.	Vl. Articles. 39
Thomas Otley. 157, 165.	Vl. Lords. 191
Thomas Lodge. 171	Victories. 69, 76, 80, 81
Thomas Rse. 173	Vigenius. 6
Thomas Depeh. 161	Vincestlaus. 88
Thomas Lee. 163	Vishors. 145
Thunder. 174	Vitalianus. B. 24
Thursay not to be fasted	Vitellus. 10
15.	Vortiger. 19, 20
Tiberius. 10	Vortimerus. 19
Tiber. 18	Vortiporius. 21
Tyle. 178	Urbanus. 14, 33
Tindals translation. 130	Vrianus. 6

Urful

The Table

Ursula, 17
 Usury, 150
 Utter, 16
 Utter pendrago, 2

VV

Wakefiled field, 110
 Walbroke, 14
 Wales, 57
 Walter Browne, 48
 Walter winchester, 54
 Walter Deuile, 54
 Walter Henry, 61
 Walter Potter, 64
 Walter Harupe, 64
 Walter Blont, 66
 Walter Turk, 76
 Walter Hozdon, 76
 Walter Heale, 77
 Walter Bezney, 81
 Walter Duckett, 86
 Walter Cotton, 96
 Walter Chersep, 101
 wards & marriage, 53
 warre, 38, 40, 77, 78, 79
 105.
 ware, 190
 watch, 146
 watson, 160
 Wat Tyler, 26
 welles, 24
 welshmen, 24, 35, 38
 westmerland, 16
 weston, 155, 160, 165
 whittington, 37, 95, 100
 whittingtons college, 44
 whit heringe, 118
 whores and bawds, 113
 whet, 157, 159
 wickliffe, 23

willia Cōquerour, 31
 william Rufus, 35
 william Earle of Cornes
 wall, 37
 william Scrope, 90
 william wanslete B. of
 winch, 106
 william Caple, 101
 william Lock merce, 113
 william Tracy, 111
 william Brierton, 124
 william Tindale, 128, 134
 william Lowley, 115
 william Husgrane, 128
 william Thomas hanged
 160,
 william hauerfall, 45
 william Fitz Isabell, 46
 william Fitzarnold, 46
 william Chamberlein, 48
 william Cland, 49
 william hardell, 51
 william Blond, 51
 william Fopner, 53.
 william Fopner, 55
 william Fitz Richard, 57
 60, 63
 william Dureham, 57, 63
 william Thwpe, 58
 william haddistocke, 63
 william le Mayre, 65
 william faringdon, 65
 william hawtpe, 66
 william herford, 66
 william Betaine, 66
 william deleyre, 67
 william of Stortford, 69
 william Combmartin, 69
 william Cousine, 69
 william Waling, 70
 william

The Table

william Beding, 71	william bayles, 104
william Easton, 71	william Combs, 105
william Furness, 71	william Abraham, 107
william Brodham, 73	william Cantlowe, 107
william haslard, 76	william marrowe, 107.
william Brickellworth, 77	108.
william of Domsret, 77	william Hulye, 107, 109.
william Thorne, 77	william Ders, 107
william Turcke, 80	william Gregorpe, 107
william worcester, 80	william Tylour, 108, 111
william holbeck, 81	william Edward, 109, 113
william Dickman, 83	william Hampton, 11, 113
william walworth, 84, 86	william Harior, 112, 114
william woodhouse, 85	william Stocker, 113
william Newport, 85	william Horne, 113, 116
william knightood, 86	william Bacon, 114
william Stondon, 87, 95	william Wiking, 114
william Moore, 87, 89	william white, 114, 117
william Menoure, 88, 91	william Willensdon, 113
william Cranton, 89	114.
william Sheringham, 89	william martin, 115, 117
william Parker, 89	william Remington, 116.
william Ebot, 91	120.
william frenugham, 91	william Isaacks, 116
william Askam, 93	william Capell, 117, 110
william Lowth, 93	william Browne, 117, 110,
william Cromer, 94, 96	113.
william Norton, 95	william Purchase, 117, 118
william Chicheley, 96	william welbeck, 117
william Ceuenock, 96, 98	william Stede, 110
william waldren, 96, 100	william Coptinger 110, 112
william Cambridge, 98, 99	william fitzwilliam, 110
william weston, 99	william Butler, 110, 114
william Estfield, 106, 102	william Baylye, 114, 117
104	william Roche, 117, 117
william Crowner, 100	william hollice, 118, 117
william mildred, 101	william Deuncye, 110
william Kasse, 101	william Formane, 111, 119
william Gregorie, 104	william
william Chapman, 104	

The Table

William Denham. 13	Woman. 20
William Bowyer. 135	Wolsey. 128. 130
159	Wolsey. 29
William Withinson. 136	Wolsey. 77. 191
William Lard. 137. 140.	Wolfe and his wife. 13
William Locke. 147	Wolstant. 12
William Spewer. 157. 172.	
William Chester. 161. 173	
William Harper. 165	
171	
William Barret. 163	Yarmouth. 11
William Symons. 140	Yeres of 1518. 20
William Case. 143	Young. 150
Winchester. 136	Yorke. 1
Windsore. 51. 91. 190	
Wine plentie. 23	
Worcester. 121	
Worship. 133	

Yarmouth. 11
Yeres of 1518. 20
Young. 150
Yorke. 1

Z
Zephonias. 12
Zelus. 99
Zozimus. 18

1564

Printed at London
in Fleetstreet within Temple

Barre, at the signe of the hande
and starre, by Richard
Teevall.

1564.

